

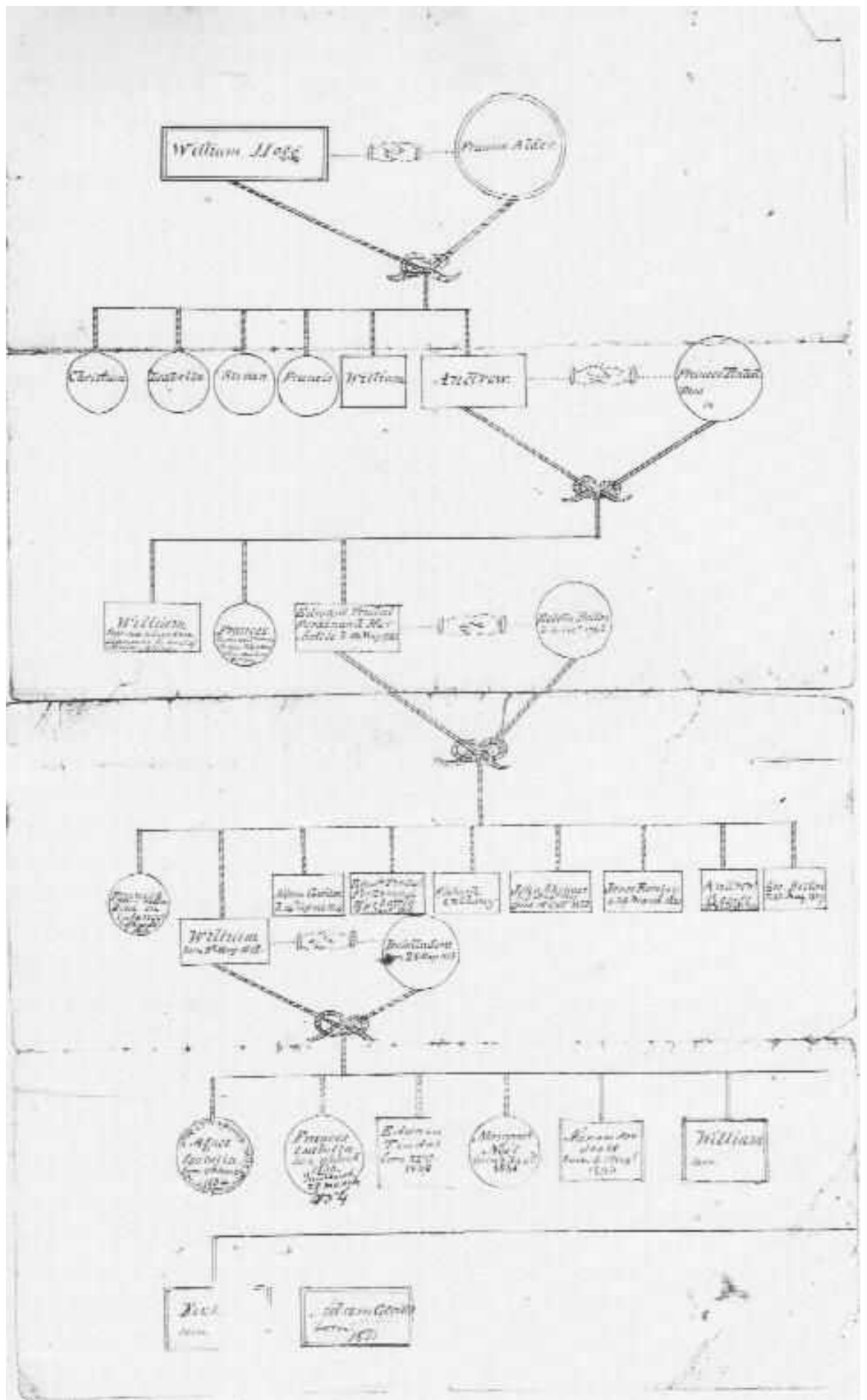
Peterson Family History 1

1750-1889

A draft of a work in progress

Richard Peterson
7 November 2018 (18 December 2014)
16,315 words

<http://www.scotlandspeople.gov.uk/?gclid=CP6X19OLtsUCFQwJvAodJFcAUw>



William Hogg, our paternal great, great, great, great, great grandfather married **Frances Alder** in the mid-C18(?)¹

Their six children were: Christian, Isabella, Susan, Francis, William and **Andrew Hogg**.²

Andrew Hogg, our paternal great, great, great, great grandfather married **Frances Tindal**, who died in the early C19.³

Their three children were: William (supposed to have been drowned on the coast of Newfoundland?), Frances (who married Thomas Gray of **Holystone** and **Edward Tindal Ferdinand Harbottle, our paternal great, great, great grandfather**, who was born on the 10 May 1780.⁴

Edward Harbottle married **Isabella Bolton, our paternal great, great, great grandmother**, who was born on the 16 December 1782.⁵

[**1788**. The **first Australian colony** was founded at Port Jackson, Sydney Cove and the British flag raised there.].

[**1795**. The first legal white **massacre of Aboriginal people** in Australia].

[**October 22, 1797**. French aeronaut André-Jacques Garnerin made the world's **first parachute jump** on Parc Monceau, Paris. He died aged 54 in 1823, while working on a new balloon in Paris, when crossing the balloon's construction site, he was struck by a falling beam, killing him instantly. Ballooners: beware of building sites].

[**1803**. **Charles Grimes** was the first white man to row a boat up the Yarra River, to Dights Falls, Abbotsford. He saw flood debris hanging 13m up in trees. Refer: 1803, 1837, 1839, 1844, 1859, 1863 and 1934].].

Edward and Isabella Bolton's nine children were: Frances who died in infancy on the 9 March 1810; William, who was born on 8 May 1812; Adam Gordon 1, who was born 14 April 1814; **Edward Tindal Ferdinand Harbottle, our paternal great, great, great grandfather** was born on 2 January 1816; Richard Anthony; John Skinner, born 5 August 1819, died 1 October 1832; James Barclay, born 29 March 1831; Andrew George, born 21 April 1825 and George Bolton Hogg born 12 May 1827.⁶

8 May 1812. William Hogg 1, our paternal great, great grandfather was born. He was a **writer**. He was married on 11 November 1832 to **Isabella Scott**, a servant, who was born 16 December 1782. He died on 11 November 1862 and she died on 3 January 1873, aged 89.⁷

They had eight **children** including: Agnes Isabella, born 9 March 1834, died 16 September 1835, aged 18 months and 7 days; Frances Isabella born 11 January 1830, married 29 March 1854; Edward Tindal, born 22 October 1838; Margaret Neil,

¹ Mid-C19 Family Tree

² Mid-C19 Family Tree

³ Mid-C19 Family Tree

⁴ Mid-C19 Family Tree

⁵ Mid-C19 Family Tree

⁶ Mid-C19 Family Tree

⁶

⁷ Manuscript copy of Births Deaths and Marriages records and Mid-C19 Family Tree

born 3 January 1841; Alexander Scott, born 4 August 1843; William; Richard and Adam Gordon 2, born in 1851.⁸

[**16 December 1824. Hume & Hovell** reached Corio Bay on the route of the present Hume Highway, Hovell thinking it was Westernport. This was not achieved again until in 1836, **John Gardener, Joseph Hawdon and John Hepburn**, the overlanders, drove 300 cattle. Next, **Charles Bonney** drove 10,000 sheep, and **Alexander Mollison** with 30 men followed with 5,000 sheep, 600 cattle, 28 bullocks and 22 horses in 1837].

1829. Cela Evans was born. (**She was our maternal great grandmother???**). (Refer: 1876), Daughter of an 'architect' or 'builder'.⁹ Married to Roberts.

Denmark

1831. Peter Peterson (formerly Petersen, **our paternal great grandfather**) was born on 15 January, on the island of Læsø, Denmark. This island is in the Kattegat, east off Frederikshavn, in the northeast of mainland Denmark. Son of **Sorenson Petersen & Mary Ann Johnson**.¹⁰

The ferry connects Frederikshavn on the Jutland peninsula to the municipality of **Læsø** at the town of Vesterø Havn while Østerby Havn is the island's fishing harbour. Bangsbo Museum.

Stephen Downes wrote in 2002: Læsø its few hundred residents beg to be left alone, Its fishermen still provide superb sole, turbot and small sweet lobsters, but artists have lately joined the trawlermen and their families, valuing Læsø's peace and clean air. Low-lying with sour soil, it is less than 20 x 7 km. A few narrow, sealed roads link the two tiny towns, a couple of hamlets, the ferry terminal and a fishing port, low, thick forest of oak, beech and fir, and fields of crops.

Several compounds have rows of cottages farming mink for fur, and a small factory produces salt, by evaporating hypersaline groundwater from bores. The beaches are rarely used due the poor weather. A car might pass every couple of hours and privacy is respected. Today, the quickest way to Laeso is to fly from Copenhagen to Aalborg, get a bus to Frederiskshavn (an hour), wait hours for a ferry, then cross to Laeso (90 minutes), but ring Laeso's only taxi before you leave Frederikshavn.

⁸ Mid-C19 Family Tree

⁹ Humphrey McQueen

¹⁰¹⁰ *Family Bible*, AGP, my visit to the island on 12 September 1973, which produced no documents and Annette O'Donohue & Bev Hanson, *Eaglehawk & District Pioneer Register*, Volume 4, N-Q, 2003, p 1087, No 6524 which gives that he was born in 1832 and gives his parents' names



A Laëso house.

Herefordshire & Northumberland

1833. Henry William Higgs was born in **Herefordshire**, England. **(He was our maternal step-great grandfather and our only English ancestor).**¹¹

[**1833.** The 'abolition' of **slavery** in the British Empire, although it does still exist extensively in 2011].

9 March 1834. Agnes Isabella Hogg was born and baptised in the Episcopal Church at **Berwick-upon-Tweed, Northumberland** and died on 16 September 1835.¹²

[**1835. Melbourne was founded** on the Yarra River, illegally by settlers from Launceston. **John Batman** signed a deal for 2,400 km² paying the **Wurundjeri** in minor household goods and trinkets.

Two months later Governor Bourke annulled the deal, but omitted to hand the Wurundjeri back their land. Another settler **John Pascoe Fawkner**, hotelier and newspaper proprietor grabbed land for himself in Batman's village].

[**1835.** The Colonial Secretary, Lord Glenelg, established a Parliamentary Select Committee on Aborigines '...to **secure for the native inhabitants**... the due observance of justice and the protection of their rights... and to lead them to a peaceful and voluntary reception of the Christian religion'].

[**1836. John Gardener, Joseph Hawdon and John Hepburn**, the overlanders, drove 300 cattle, the first to follow the route pioneered on 16 December 1824, by Hume & Hovell. Hawdon bought land, settled, and built **Banyule homestead**, Heidelberg. Next, drovers **Charles Bonney** drove 10,000 sheep, and **Alexander Mollison** with 30 men followed with 5,000 sheep, 600 cattle, 28 bullocks and 22 horses in 1837].

¹¹ Humphrey McQueen

¹² Manuscript copy of Births Deaths and Marriages records and Mid-C19 Family Tree

[**1837 and 1839. Melbourne** fences sheds, houses and horses were washed away in floods extending from Richmond to Collingwood. Refer: 1803, 1844, 1859, 1863 and 1934].

[**4 March 1837.** Governor Richard Bourke arrived from Sydney to inspect the settlement of Melbourne].

Edinburgh

28 July 1837. Margaret (né **Tough**, also known as Tuff) **Peterson** was born, at Aberdeen, Scotland, the daughter of **William Tough** and **Isobel** (Isabella) **Niven**, our **paternal great grandmother**.¹³ Isabella was born at Eaglehawk and is buried there. There is no record yet of William, nor any other children at Eaglehawk. But Annette O'Donohue thinks Isabella had a brother **Alexander** and other siblings.

[**1837. Alexander Mollison** with 30 men followed with 5,000 sheep, 600 cattle, 28 bullocks and 22 horses in 1837 on the route pioneered on 16 December 1824, by Hume & Hovell. Refer also: 1836].

1 July 1838. Frances Isabella Hogg was born, presumably in Edinburgh, Scotland. Her birth was registered in the record kept for the City of Edinburgh.¹⁴

22 October 1838. Edward Tindal Hogg was born. His birth was registered in the record kept for the City of Edinburgh on the 4 February 1839. He died at Emerald Hill (South Melbourne) on 21 February 1857.¹⁵

[**1838. David Jones**, Australia's oldest store, was founded in Sydney. The oldest in Melbourne, **James McEwan**, closed in the 1990s].

[**1839. Melbourne Athenaeum**, Collins Street, was founded; it is Victoria's oldest cultural institution].

[**1839. The Melbourne Club** was founded in Fawkner's Hotel, Collins Street].

3 January 1841. Margaret Neil Hogg was born. Her birth was registered in the records of St Cuthbert's Parish, Edinburgh, 3 February 1841, 25 August 1843. She died at Hotham (North Melbourne), on 27 July 1867.¹⁶

4 August 1843. Alexander Scott Hogg was born. His birth was registered in the records of St Cuthbert's Parish, Edinburgh, 25 August 1843. He was **married** on 25 December 1866 to **Eliza Miller**.¹⁷

[**1844.** Melbourne's biggest flood in its first decade. Refer: 1803, 1837, 1839, 1859, 1863 and 1934].

[**1844.** Australia's **oldest extant bookshop** opened: Birchall's, Launceston].

¹³ *Family Bible* which gives 'Isobel' and a letter 16 November 2005 from Annette O'Donohue, Eaglehawk Pioneer Register, 4 Browns Road, Devon Meadows 3977, ehawkpr@netconnect.com.au which gives 'Isabella'

¹⁴ Manuscript copy of Births Deaths and Marriages records and Mid-C19 Family Tree, which gives her birth date as 11 January 1836.

¹⁵ Manuscript copy of Births Deaths and Marriages records

¹⁶ Manuscript copy of Births Deaths and Marriages records and Mid-C19 Family Tree

¹⁷ Manuscript copy of Births Deaths and Marriages records and Mid-C19 Family Tree

23 May 1845. William Hogg 2 was born. His birth was registered in the records of St Cuthbert's Parish, Edinburgh. He died on 23 September 1878.¹⁸

1848: Australia supplants Spain and Germany as the world's greatest wool exporter.

Denmark

[**20 January 1848.** King Christian VIII of **Denmark** died. Refer: 1853].

[**1848:** Richard Wagner commenced writing ***Das Ring der Nibelung***. He also played an active part in one of the revolutions.

[**1848.** Marx and Engels wrote the **Manifesto of the Communist Party**].

[**1848.** The year of **European revolutions**. It seemed that traditional authority was collapsing across much of Europe].

This was a series of political upheavals throughout Europe. It was the only Europe-wide collapse of traditional authority until then, but within a year, reactionary forces had won, and the revolutions generally collapsed.

This failing revolutionary wave began in France and spread to most of Europe and part of Latin America. Over 50 countries were affected, but there was no coordination. It included: demand for more participation and democracy; the rise of working classes; of nationalism; and regrouping of reactionary forces of royalty, aristocracy, army, and peasants.

The uprisings were led by shaky ad-hoc coalitions of reformers, the middle class and workers, but it could not hold together. Tens of thousands of people were killed, and many more forced into exile. The only significant **lasting reforms** were the abolition of serfdom in **Austria and Hungary**, and the end of the Capetian monarchy in **France**, and in **Denmark**, the end of absolute monarchy and the destruction of the feudal system.

Denmark had been governed by a system of absolute monarchy since the seventeenth century. **King Christian VIII** (reigned: 1839-48), who was a moderate reformer but also absolutist, died during a period of rising opposition from farmers and liberals in the southern duchies of Schleswig and Holstein.¹⁹

The demands for constitutional monarchy, led by the National Liberals, ended with a popular march to Christiansborg (or Copenhagen) supported by the German Confederation. Prussia led an invasion in response, but Britain, France, Russia and even Austria supported Denmark, Prussia withdrew, and the Treaty of London of **1852** was signed.

Christian's son and heir, Frederick VII who was unlikely to produce an heir himself, met the liberals' and installed a new Cabinet with leaders of the

¹⁸ Manuscript copy of Births Deaths and Marriages records and Mid-C19 Family Tree

¹⁹ Denmark defended its rule over Schleswig and Holstein in the south in the First Schleswig War of 1848-51 against the Kingdom of Prussia. However, in Second Schleswig War (1864) Prussian and Austrian troops conquered Schleswig. Christian IX of Denmark had to renounce both Schleswig and Holstein in the Treaty of Vienna (1864). Holstein was put under Austrian administration, until annexed by Prussia in 1866 after the Austro-Prussian War.

national-liberal movement that wanted to abolish absolutism but retain a centralized state. The king accepted a new constitution, agreeing to share power with a bicameral parliament, the Rigsdag. Although army officers were dissatisfied, they accepted this, which unlike in the rest of Europe, was not overturned by reactionaries.

The liberal constitution did not extend to Schleswig which was to be governed separately, leaving **the Schleswig-Holstein Question** unanswered. The death of Frederick in 1863 produced an even deeper crisis.



Danish soldiers return to Copenhagen, victorious.

Frederick VII refused to recognise the unilateral declaration of independence on 18 March of **Schleswig-Holstein**, the Danish-ruled, but largely German-populated combined duchies at the south end of the Jutland peninsula. When Prussia sent in troops to support the new government, war was declared between Denmark and Prussia. Denmark had suffered under Napoleon since 1807. The duchies were finally lost to Prussia in 1864, followed by a brief attack by Otto von Bismark, that further diminished the Danish empire that had once dominated the Baltic. Was this relevant to Peter (and his brother?) emigrating for Australia five years later? **[Incorporate this below, and refer 1848]**

In 1814, when the Napoleonic Era ended, **Denmark** ended up on the losing side, for it had stayed loyal to France for too long. It had to cede **NORWAY** to Sweden, but kept the old Norwegian sidelands of the **FAROES**, **ICELAND** and **GREENLAND**, but gained the **DUCHY OF LAUENBURG**. The Kings continued to rule absolute, however as elsewhere in Europe, the demand for a constitution and a representative assembly rose. Most delicate was the problem of **SCHLESWIG-HOLSTEIN**. Historically, the Duchy of Schleswig was part of the Kingdom of Denmark, while the Duchy of Holstein was part of Germany (the Holy Roman Empire until 1806, the German Confederation since 1815). However, the two duchies had been in a dynastic union for centuries, and the duchies' estates had merged under the motto *up ewig ungedeelt* (for ever undivided). A large part of Schleswig's population, especially in the southern and central part of the duchy, felt German rather than Danish. In 1831, King Frederik VI introduced **CONSULTATIVE ASSEMBLIES** in Holstein, Schleswig, Jutland and for the Islands, the voting right being tied to property. Local autonomy (self-administration) was introduced in 1837/40. In 1848, a **NATIONAL CONSTITUTIONAL**

ASSEMBLY was formed, which in 1849 passed the JUNE CONSTITUTION. A bicameral parliament, consisting of LANDSTING and FOLKETING was established, with UNIVERSAL MANHOOD SUFFRAGE for the Folketing. The absolute monarchy became a CONSTITUTIONAL MONARCHY with policy-making by the CABINET now, headed by the PRIME MINISTER.

The German population of Schleswig and Holstein was unhappy with separate consultative assemblies being established for Schleswig and Holstein in 1831. However, Danish nationalism was also rising. In 1842 Orla Lehmann demanded the right to speak Danish in the Schleswig assembly, as well as the full incorporation of Schleswig into the kingdom (it still had a separate administration, as well as separate laws).

When the National Constitutional Assembly was elected in 1848, the German Schleswigers sent their representatives to Germany's parliament in Frankfurt instead, where FRIEDRICH DAHLMANN, professor of history from Göttingen and delegate for Holstein was elected president of the parliament. A revolt broke out in the duchies (1848-1851), military assistance from Germany did not arrive, and the conflict was ended with the LONDON PROTOCOL guaranteeing that Schleswig would not be incorporated in Denmark. However, in 1851 the DANIFICATION POLICY continued as the LANGUAGE EDICT which introduced Danish as the language of church and of education in central Schleswig.

In 1863 the NOVEMBER CONSTITUTION was passed, unifying Denmark and Schleswig. It was a clear violation of the London Protocol and the Schleswig-Holsteiners again rose in rebellion, this time assisted by the Austrian and Prussian armies. The Danish forces were defeated at Dybbøl (or Düppel) and Denmark ceded Schleswig, Holstein and Lauenburg. The peace treaty foresaw a referendum for Northern Schleswig, with a Danish population majority.

Denmark still was a predominantly agricultural country. In 1813 the country had declared a STATE BANKRUPTCY, and consequently prices rose considerably. Agriculture was in crisis, until late c1829, after which prosperity returned. Denmark sold its colonies in India (FREDERIKSNAGAR and TRANQUEBAR) in 1845, those in Africa on the Gold Coast in 1850, only keeping the DANISH WEST INDIES. Christian VIII died in 1848. There was a Cholera Epidemic in 1853, but railway construction began in the 1850s and gasworks provided street lighting in larger cities.²⁰

For the story of a boy who flees the windswept coast of Jutland in C19 for Copenhagen which itself is narrow-minded and provincial. In 1864, Denmark has just lost the war with Prussia and lost territory to it. Feudal society was just then ending, when youths were free to follow their ambitions, refer the novel *Lucky Per*.²¹

Edinburgh

²⁰ www.zum.de/whkmla/region/scandinavia/dk181564.html and J V Knud Jespersen, *A History of Denmark*, Palgrave MacMillan, Basingstoke 2004, Denmark, Austria and Prussia, in: *The Living Age, 1850*, pp 616-618, posted by Cornell Digital Library, Adolphus L. Köppen Wars between the Danes and Germans, for the Possession of Schleswig, by, from the American Whig Review, 1848, pp.453-470, also posted by Cornell Digital Library and the Treaty between Hawaii and Denmark, 1846, from Hawaiian Independence Home Page.

²¹ Henrik Pontoppidan, transl: Naomi Lebowitz, *Lucky Per*, Lang, (1898) 2010, ISBN 978 14331 1092 4. Pontoppidan won the Nobel Prize in 1917.

5 April 1849. Richard Anthony Hogg was born. His birth was registered in the (Edinburgh) City Record and baptised by the Rev Dr Glover, Minister of Granside Parish. He was married on 10 June 1874 to **Jane McLeish**.²²

[**1850**. The **total Australian population** was still 25% less than it was before invasive colonisation of 1788, when it consisted of 800,000 **aboriginal people**, including 10,000 Torres Strait Islanders and 10,000 indigenous Tasmanians, assuming a 30% indigenous mortality rate].²³

Early 1851. Melbourne's population was 20,000. Refer: **1853**.

1 May - 11 October 1851. The Great Exhibition, in the **Crystal Palace** in Hyde Park, London. The District of Port Phillip was well represented by its products.

1 July 1851. The District of Port Phillip became the **Colony of Victoria** and **separated** from New South Wales.

17 July 1851. Gold was first **discovered** at Warrandyte and Clunes.

October 1851. Gold first discovered in Sandhurst (or **Bendigo**).

For a time the Governor of Victoria, who the colonists tried to call Governor General, was paid more than the President of the United States.

22 November 1851. Adam Gordon Hogg 2 (our **paternal great grandfather**), of **13 Cardigan Place, Emerald Hill** was born in Edinburgh.

His birth was registered in the Edinburgh city records and he was baptised a month later by the Rev Dr Glover on 24 December 1851.

His parents were **William Hogg**, writer and **Isabella Hogg**, servant.

He was married on 23 May 1876 to **Catherine Norris**.

Their daughter was **Fanny Hogg** (our **paternal grandmother**).²⁴

[**1851**. The **Buckley & Nunn** store opened on present David Jones site, in Bourke Street].

[**1851. Melbourne's population** was 123,000].

[**March 1852**, Lord Robert Cecil (later Marquess of Salisbury) visited.

[**1852-92**, Bendigo was the **greatest** quartz-mining field in the world. Buildings as florid and opulent as Victorian taste enabled. The government camp occupied 70 acres. Permanent government buildings began to appear from 1856].

[**April 1852**. The first great **gold rush** to Bendigo].

[**1852**. Joseph Bosisto pharmacist started distilling oil in Dandenong Creek.

Bosisto's Parrot Brand Eucalyptus Oil is still available in 2010, distilled from blue Mallee gums, harvested around Inglewood, near Bendigo, manufactured by FGB natural products].

²² Manuscript copy of Births Deaths and Marriages records and Mid-C19 Family Tree

²³ Ross Gittins, 'Maybe colonialists were actually a minority,' *The Age*, 26 December 2015.

²⁴ Manuscript copy of Births Deaths and Marriages records and Mid-C19 Family Tree. His Marriage Certificate states he was born in 1852

Melbourne

June (?) 1853. Peter Petersen (sic.), (our paternal great grandfather), emigrated from Denmark, from a 'foreign port,' ie: not British, on the *Wilhelmsburg*.²⁵

Denmark around 1853, Danish immigration to Australia and the reasons for it.

1853. Convict transportation to Australia ended.

1853. Catherine Norris 2 (our paternal great grandmother) of 13 Cardigan Place, Emerald Hill (now South Melbourne) was born. Her parents were **Robert Norris**, gas manager and **Catherine Norris**, (AGP. Her marriage certificate). She was the daughter of **Robert Norris**, Gas Manager and **Catherine Norris 1 G(?)riffin(?)**. 'A nice person.'²⁶

-Check Australian Pioneer Index 1853-88, under 'families'. Microfilm. Ivanhoe Library].

[**1853.** American ships arrived at Edo demanding access to Japanese ports for military and trading purposes and so Japan was opened to western influence.

Commodore Perry, aged 60, the leader of an expedition of 4 ships, led by *USS Powhatan*, anchored at Edo, now Tokyo, not Osaka as you have it. As you'd probably know, he was politely asked to shove off to Nagasaki, the only port in Japan open to foreigners, but equally politely, yet very firmly declined this request, threatening to blow the place to smithereens if he wasn't allowed to deliver a message from the USA President to the local head honcho. The cowering populace was understandably scared shitless by the black smoke belching ships, the likes of which they'd never seen, and the chaps in charge wisely agreed to Perry's demand].²⁷

[**1853.** The predecessor of **Bates Smart Architects** was founded in Melbourne by Joseph Reed].

[**1853. Dimmey's** store (1853-2012) opened in Swan Street, Richmond. The Ngyuen's Greengrocer was adjacent until c1987/8].

[**1853.** The **MCG** was constructed].

[**13 June. 16 July and 28 August 1853.** Large meetings of miners at **Bendigo protest** against the gold licence fee. Shots were fired into the air].

[**July-October.** The **Red Ribbon** movement].

[**July 1853. Charles Joseph La Trobe** retired as Lieutenant-Governor of Victoria].

[**1 August 1853.** The 13-m long, with four columns of names, **Bendigo Petition** was presented to Lieutenant-Governor La Trobe (without the signatures of Peter Lalor, or Raffaello Carboni) listing grievances about the licensing system, under which miners had to pay 30/- a month for the right to dig for gold and were fined if they could not

²⁵ Public Records Office Victoria. 'Unassisted Shipping Index. Index of Inward Passenger Lists for British and Foreign Ports 1852-1889.' Fiche 13 and 14. His age is given as 20, but he was 22. 2007.

²⁶ Manuscript copy of Births Deaths and Marriages records

²⁷ Email to Richard Peterson, from Stephen Peterson, 12 November 2013.

produce a valid licence. La Trobe rejected all demands. It does include the names of Martin Petersen (*sic*), Charles Peterson and Thomas Peterson (refer: below), but no Peter Peterson, or Peter Petersen].²⁸

Victoria

August 1853. Peter Petersen, aged 22, **arrived at Victoria**. (Public Records Office Victoria. 'Unassisted Shipping Index. Index of Inward Passenger Lists for British and Foreign Ports 1852-1889.' Fiche 13 and 14. His age is given as 20, but was 22).

He came with **Thomas Petersen** (refer: Bendigo Petition, above), aged 24 and **Christ V Petersen** aged 21. (These have not been traced, although there were several Christian Petersens around Eaglehawk. AGP was always told Peter came alone.). <http://proarchives.imagineering.com.au>

Here the smart Briton ... walks shoulder to shoulder with the flat-faced Chinaman, the tall and stately Armenian, the lithe new Zealander, the merry African from the United States, the grave Spaniard, the yellow-haired German, the tall, sharp-visaged Yankee, the lively Frenchman. In fact, every state in the world has its representative in the diggings of Victoria and the streets of Melbourne.²⁹

More about Victoria and the world in 1853?

By 1851, Port Phillip's (or Victoria's) population was 77,000 and **Melbourne's** population was 29,000, but after the discovery of gold, 570,000 had arrived by sea between by 1861 and Victoria had produced over $\frac{1}{3}$ of the world production of gold. A Canvas Town of tents in South Melbourne accommodated 5-6,000 people. There were no theatres, public houses, gambling houses, concerts or any public entertainment, so there was little to spend money on than illegal 'sly grog.'

Eaglehawk, Bendigo

Presumably, **some time between** August 1853 and 1855, **Peter Petersen** then travelled to **Eaglehawk** and Sandhurst (or Bendigo)?

Eight portrait photos survive; none named or dated, presumably of our **Danish relatives** inscribed with the names of studios in Copenhagen. One of a young man has a strong resemblance to AGP.³⁰

Bendigo, or Sandhurst?

'Bendigo' is a shortened form of 'Bendigo Creek', the name originally given to the goldfields in November 1851 and the name of the first post office that opened on 1 July 1852. Bendigo Creek flowed to Back Creek (near where Lake Weeroona is now) one of the boundaries of the squatting run known as Mount Alexander North (squatting) Run (later renamed Ravenswood Run). The first

²⁸ Held, State Library of Victoria, Manuscripts Collection

²⁹ Dr Robert Caldwell, writing in Melbourne in 1853, quoted by Claire Wright, 'The city that wears its heart on its sleeve', *The Age*, 14 June 2007, reporting a talk to a Future of Melbourne Forum, 13 June

³⁰ The eight photos are held, which documents the sources.

printed reference is in the Government Gazette 1848, in a describing The Mount Alexander North Run and referring to the creek as 'Bednego (*sic*) creek'. The second printed reference was in letters published on 13 December 1851 by journalist and gold-miner Henry Frencham, one headlined 'Mount Alexander' published in *The Argus*, and the other headlined 'Bendigo Creek Diggings' published in the *Geelong Advertiser*. Frencham also used the penname 'Bendigo'.

The Bendigo Creek was named after 'Bendigo's Hut', of a shepherd with the nickname 'Bendigo' who lived at the creek in the 1840s. He was nicknamed after the Nottingham bare-knuckled boxing prizefighter William Abednego Thompson, or 'Bendigo Thompson'. The shepherd, was 'some pugiltstically-inclined individual' and given the nickname Bendigo by Thomas Myers, who from 1844-49 was overseer on the Mount Alexander North Run. Bendigo later 'shot through to California when news of the gold rushes there reached Australia' in the late 1840s.

The town which began to develop on the goldfield was at first known as Bendigo, from Bendigo Creek, though a popular name, was not official. The town was at first officially named Castleton, in a government notice 2 December 1852, but only for six weeks. In a second government notice, dated 18 January 1853, the name was changed to 'Sandhurst' after the Royal Military Academy. But the local newspaper has been from 1854, the *Bendigo Advertiser*. Also 'Bendigonian', is still used today for a resident of Bendigo, but also used during the time of the name **Sandhurst (1854-91)**.

After a plebiscite on 28 April 1891, as a direct result of agitation to have the old name back, the city was renamed in 1891 to the more popular original name, although Sandhurst is still used by a number of organisations such as the Sandhurst Football Club and the Roman Catholic Diocese of Sandhurst.³¹

[**1849-51**. Lieutenant Governor La Trobe prevents any more **convicts** being **transported** to Victoria, sending one convict ship on to Sydney].

[**1852-58**. But 5128 **convicts** were sent to five floating **prison hulks** moored in Hobson's Bay. Those on one, the *President*, lived below the water-line, secured permanently in irons and never went ashore, but most worked ashore on public works during the day, then returned each evening].

[**1852**. **James Holden** emigrated from Staffordshire to Adelaide. Refer: 1858].

12 July 1853. **Margaret Tough**, aged 17, **emigrated** from Scotland on the *Allerton*, arriving in Port Phillip on **30 October 1853**. She was accompanied by **Ellen Tough** (24 years), **Alexander Tough** (27 years), **Ann Tough** (28 years), **Thomas Campbell Tough** (30 years) and **Jane Tough** (40 years).³²

Contact: Fay L. Huntington, 1 Lemon Grove, Mt Waverley 3149.

[**1 August 1853**. The **Bendigo Goldfields Petition**³³ was presented to His Excellency Charles Joseph La Trobe. There is no Peterson amongst the names. It:

Sheweth

³¹ *Wikipedia*, accessed 19 September 2013.

³² O'Donohue & Hanson, Vol 4, p 1087, No 6524

³³ www.slv.vic.gov.au Collections› Treasures

That your petitioners are the Loyal and Devoted Subjects of Her Most Gracious Majesty Queen Victoria the Sovereign Ruler of this Colony one of the dependencies of the British Crown

That in the present impoverished conditions of the Gold Fields the impost of Thirty Shillings a Month is more than Your Petitioners can pay as the fruit of labor at the Mines scarcely affords to a large proportion of the Gold Miners the common necessaries of life

That in consequence of the few Officials appointed to issue Licences the Diggers Storekeepers and other residents lose much time at each Monthly issue in procuring their Licenses

That the laborious occupation of Gold digging and the privation attendant on a residence on the Gold fields entail much sickness and its consequent expenses on Your Petitioners

That in consequence of the Squatter Land Monopoly a large proportion of Successful Diggers who desire to invest their earnings in a portion of land are debarred from so doing

That newly arrived Diggers must lose much time and money before they become acquainted with the process of Gold Mining

That the laborious occupation of Gold digging and the privation attendant on a residence on the Gold fields entail much sickness and its consequent expenses on Your Petitioners

That in consequence of the Squatter Land Monopoly a large proportion of Successful Diggers who desire to invest their earnings in a portion of land are debarred from so doing

That newly arrived Diggers must lose much time and money before they become acquainted with the process of Gold Mining

That in consequence of Armed Men (many of whom are notoriously bad in characters) being employed to enforce the impost of Thirty Shillings a Month there is much ill feeling engendered amongst the Diggers against the Government

That in consequence of the non-possession by some of the Miners of a Gold Diggers License some of the Commissioners appointed to administer the Law of the Gold Fields have on various occasions Chained non-possessors to Trees and Condemned them to hard labor on the Public Roads of the Colony - A proceeding Your Petitioners maintain to be contrary to the spirit of the British Law which does not recognise the principle of the Subject being a Criminal because he is indebted to the State

That the impost of Thirty Shillings a Month is unjust because the successful and unsuccessful Digger are assessed in the same ratio

For these reasons and others which could be enumerated Your Petitioners pray Your Excellency to Grant the following Petition

First. To direct that the Licence Fee be reduced to Ten Shillings a Month

Secondly To direct that Monthly or Quarterly Licenses be issued at the option of the Applicants

Thirdly To direct that new arrivals or invalids be allowed on registering their names at the Commissioners Office fifteen clear days residence on the Gold Fields before the License be enforced

Fourthly To afford greater facility to Diggers and others resident on the Gold Fields who wish to engage in Agricultural Pursuits for investing their earnings in small allotments of land

Fifthly To direct that the Penalty of Five Pounds for non-possession of License be reduced to One Pound

Sixthly To direct that (as the Diggers and other residents on the Gold Fields of the Colony have uniformly developed a love of law and order) the sending of an Armed Force to enforce the License Tax be discontinued.].

[October 1853-February 1856. Turkish and Crimean War was fought between the Russian Empire and an alliance of the French Empire, the British Empire, the Ottoman Empire, the Kingdom of Sardinia, and the Duchy of Nassau, part of a long-running contest between the major European powers for influence over territories of the declining Ottoman Empire, in which 525,000 soldiers died. Most of the conflict took place on the Crimean Peninsula, but there were smaller campaigns in western Anatolia, the Baltic Sea, the Pacific Ocean and the White Sea.

Fortifications including the Right Battery, a bluestone ammunition magazine bunker and tunnel, at Williamstown Cricket Ground, beneath the grandstand].



1853?



Castlemaine, 1853?

[**November 1853. Alfred Felton** (1831-1904), wealthy benefactor and pharmaceutical industrialist, then also aged 22, also arrived in the District of Port Phillip, three months after Peter Peterson].³⁴

[**1853. Moritz Michaelis** (1820-1902), founder of Michaelis, Hallenstein & Co (later Michaelis Bayley) tannery and leather-goods manufacturers, who pioneered the glue industry in Australia and first processed gelatine here, arrived in Melbourne from Hanover in 1853, not as a refugee, but as a free settler].

[**1853. The Royal Philharmonic choir and orchestra** were formed. Still going in 2009, they have performed the Messiah every year for 156 years].

[**1853. Yan Yean Reservoir** construction was commenced. At its completion in **1857** it was the largest artificial reservoir in the world. It was designed by **James Blackburn**, an English **Civil Engineer** and former London sanitary inspector who was transported to Tasmania for embezzlement, and after being pardoned came to Melbourne in 1849].

[**1853. Mac's Hotel**, 34-36 Franklin Street opened, designed by Charles Webb, with brother James, built by James MacMillan. It is Melbourne CBD's oldest continuously licensed hotel, and with its original name. Its subtle baroque façade in Melbourne basalt, with a firemark, both concealed by the C20 verandah. A stagecoach terminus for **Cobb & Co**, also founded 1853, by 23-year-old Freeman Cobb, one year older than Peter Peterson].

1853. Cora McDougall, *Gold! Gold! Diary of Claus Gronn, a Dane on the Diggings.* Hill of Content, Melbourne 1981. **Gronn** arrived in 1853. **qv.**³⁵

This was the world of **Samuel Thomas Gill**, depicted in his *Sketches of the Gold Diggers*, J Luntley & Co, London, c1853, which included the plate: 'Road to Bendigo

³⁴ John Poynter, *Mr Felton's Bequests*, Miegunyah Press, Carlton 2003, pp 11-18, which describes Melbourne in 1853.

³⁵ From Mike Butcher, letter 6 May 2005

diggings,' his *Sketches of the Victoria Gold Diggings and Diggers As They Are*, HH Collins & Co and Piper Brothers & Co, London 1853 and ST Gill, ***Eagle Hawk Gully***, c1852, watercolour on paper. Collection Bendigo Art Gallery depicts a roughly formed road (somewhat like Hartlands Road in 1951!) lined with tents, one with the word 'STORE' painted on its roof, with a horse-drawn cart and other horses and a 4-rail post and rail fence, mature trees and a large puddle in the foreground and many people, one walking towards the artist with a red riding coat and boots.

This may actually depict Mt Korong Road (Eaglehawk Road) and is probably our best indication of what conditions Peter Peterson came to across the world from very rural Laesø in Denmark, in 1853.³⁶



Samuel Thomas Gill, *Eaglehawk Gully*, c1852.

1853. Samuel Mossman and Thomas Banister, ***Australia, Visited, and Revisited. A Narrative of Recent Travels and Old Experiences in Victoria and New South Wales***, Ure Smith in association with the National Trust of Australia (NSW), Dee Why, NSW (1853) 1974, was published, which describes Melbourne, Victoria, Ballarat, but not Bendigo, the Diggings and the Diggers.

1853. Alluvial **gold** was still available on Eaglehawk goldfields, but becoming difficult to find. Puddling dirt from earlier diggings continued to reward. By the end of the year, crushing machinery pulverized gold-bearing quartz.³⁷

[**1853. Robert Hoddle** was replaced as Surveyor-General of Victoria, by Andrew Clarke].

[**1853.** Reputedly the **first train journey in Australia**, from Sydney to Parramatta, though the first regular service began in September 1885, Melbourne to Sandridge (Port Melbourne)].

[**1853. Daniel Robertson** Australia Pty Ltd (brickmakers) was founded, initially to import Welsh slates, then manufactured terra cotta roofing tiles and only in 1967 began making fine quality textured pressed bricks].

[**1854. The Census of Victoria** showed Sandhurst and the surrounding gullies had a **population** of 12,212 men and 3,268 women].

[1854. The **Public Library, Melbourne** (now State Library Victoria, National Gallery of Victoria and Museum Victoria) opened and its first catalogue was published].

³⁶ Reproduced in Alan McCulloch, Susan McCulloch and Emily McCulloch Childs, *The New McCulloch Encyclopedia of Australian Art*, AUS Art Editions, Fitzroy and Miegunyah Press, Carlton (1968) 2006, p 191.

³⁷ Noelene Wild, *A Bird's-Eye View. Eaglehawk Area in the 1850s*, 2004, pp 14, 17 & 18

4 August 1854. James Talbot opened the first **National school** at Eaglehawk in a tent. (Noelene Wild, *A Bird's-Eye View. Eaglehawk Area in the 1850s*, 2004, pp 19, & 20).

[**3 December 1854.** The **Eureka Stockade** battle, in Ballarat].

[**1854. Victoria Bitter** was first brewed at the Victoria Brewery, Victoria Parade, East Melbourne. Refer: **1889** and **1907**].

1854. The first **census** of Victorians counted 236,798 people living in the colony. The largest group was English-born, with 97,943 people, followed by the Irish and Scottish.



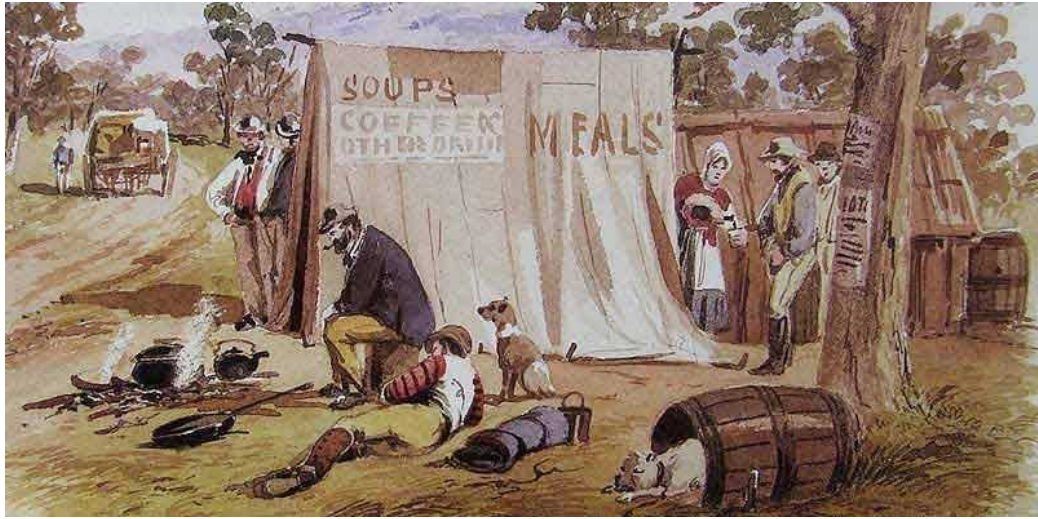
S T Gill (1818-80) artist, *Western end of Queen's Wharf, Melbourne, 1854*, Campbell & Fergusson, lithographer, James J Blundell & Co, Melbourne, publisher, State Library of Victoria.



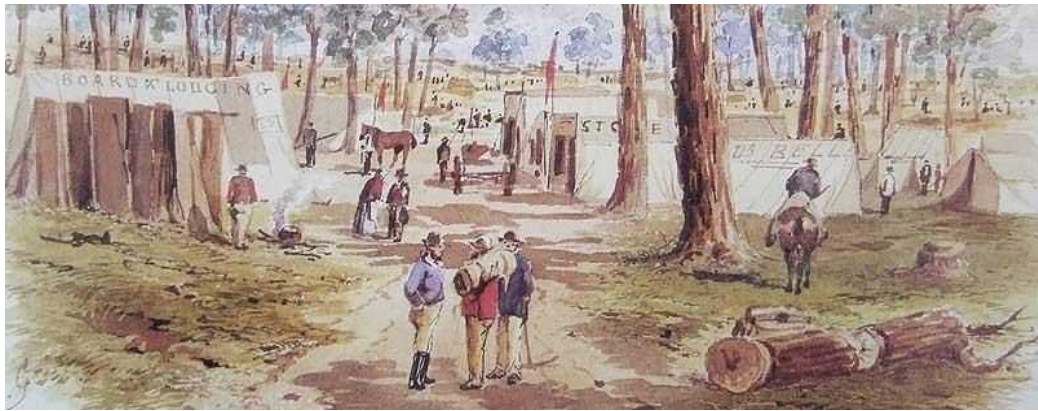
S T Gill (1818-80) artist, *Road to Eaglehawk*, 1872, watercolour, State Library of Victoria.

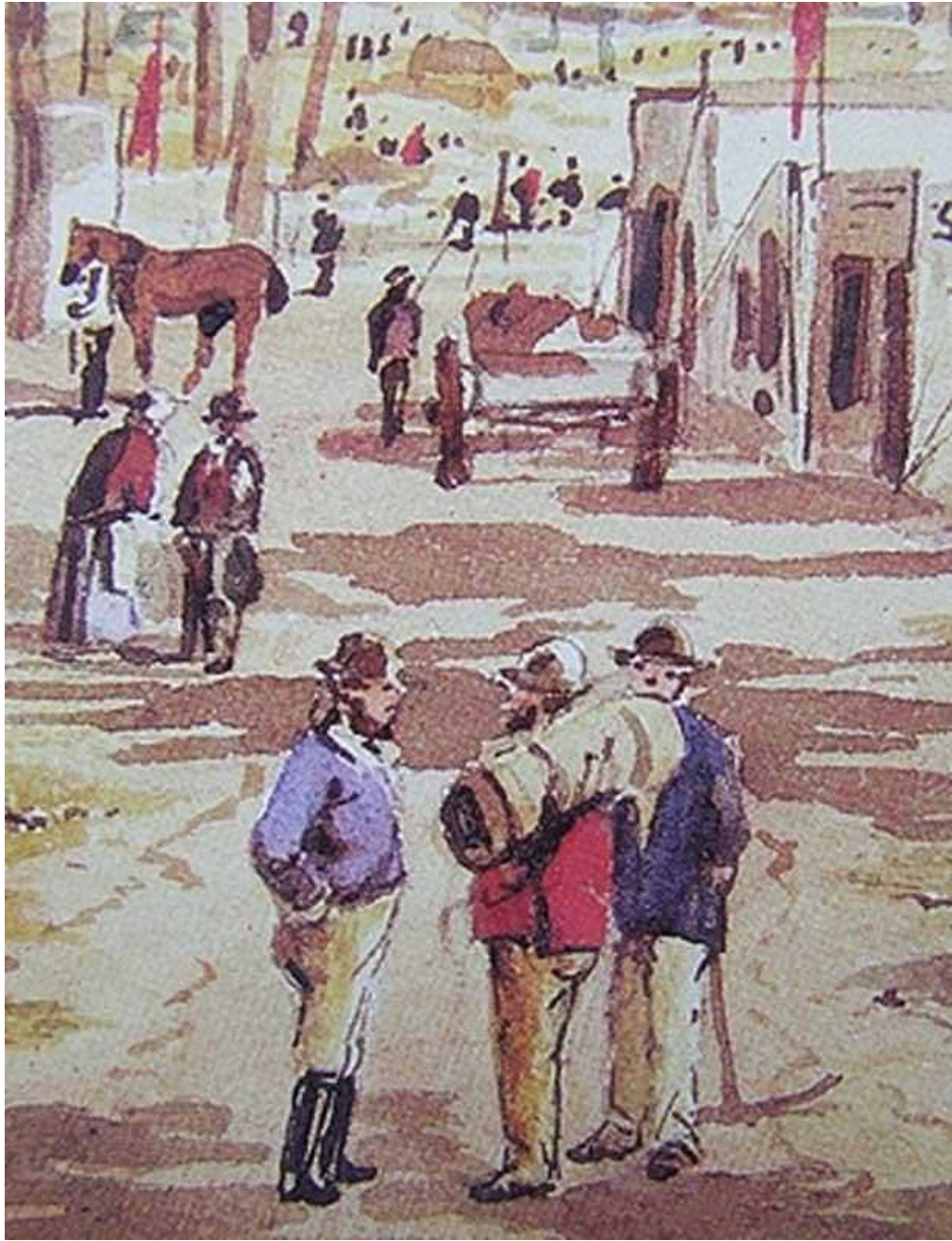


S T Gill (1818-80) artist, *Approach to Eagle Hawk Gully from road to Bendigo*, Macartney & Galbraith, lithographer, 1852. State Library of Victoria.



S T Gill (1818-1880) artist, *Sly grog shanty*, *Eaglehawk*, 1853. watercolour, State Library of Victoria.





S T Gill (1818-80) artist, *Eaglehawk Gully*, 1852-53, watercolour, State Library of Victoria.



S T Gill (1818-80) artist, *Eaglehawk Gully*, 1872, watercolour, State Library of Victoria.



S. T. Gill (1818-1880, *Eagle Hawk*, Bendigo. 1852, watercolour, State Library of Victoria.

1855. P Peterson. There are two entries for 'P Peterson' on the Voters' List of the Eaglehawk Area for 1855. One address is Jobs Gully (between California Gully and Eaglehawk) and the other in Eagle Hawk.³⁸ This is the first evidence of a **P Peterson in Eaglehawk.**

Victoria had the most socially dynamic **goldfields** in the world. They were not in eroded country like those in California, South Africa and Western Australia. The easily worked surface deposits at Castlemaine and Bendigo were unusually rich. An instant bonanza, they drew adventurous spirits from across the globe... For the first time in Australia's history, there was strong up-country development.

In 1861, the goldfields held 228,000 people to Melbourne's 125,000 and in 1871, 270,000 to Melbourne's 191,000. ...in 1871, Victoria's gold towns held 146,000 people to 7,600 in gold towns in New South Wales.³⁹

[**22 May 1855. Miners first got the vote** in the *Electoral Act*].

9 October 1855. Eve (Hogg?) was born. Registered in the record kept in the City of Melbourne, Colony of Victoria. Married July 1874 to Samuel McDougall.⁴⁰

[**1855.** The first formal **registration of births** marriages and deaths in Victoria].

9 March 1856. Tom Roberts was born in Dorchester (or Shillingstone), Dorset (1856-1931), Heidelberg School artist and our great uncle (the son of our grandfather Bert Higgs' mother by her previous marriage, **Matilda Agnes Cela Roberts** with Richard Roberts, journalist, editor and poet (1827-68).

I think Bert did look like Roberts.

After the sudden death of his father aged 41, Roberts aged 13 immigrated with his mother to Australia in 1869, to Dight Street, Collingwood, to join his mother's sister, Annie Evans, whose portrait TR painted. Mrs Roberts remarried in Melbourne 'a Mr Higgs.' He died on 6 July (year unknown), when Matilda Higgs's address was 163 Collins Street. In 1873, Tom Roberts studied at East Collingwood School of Design (Collingwood Tech). By 1874 they were living in Johnson Street and by 1879 TR was living at 170 George Street, Fitzroy.⁴¹

Interestingly, **Henry Robert Bastow** (1839–1920), later prolific architect in Victoria, was also born in Dorchester, five years later, Bastow studied architecture with fellow architecture student **Thomas Hardy** (1840-1928) novelist and poet, under John Hicks (1815-69) architect in Dorchester, Dorset. Bastow was one of Hardy's earliest and closest friendships.

On 11 July 1856, Hardy, became articled to Hicks for three years. Hardy's father was a local builder. It is likely that Hicks became interested in Hardy after observing him assist on a survey.

Hicks's office was on the ground floor of 39 South Street, Dorchester (next to William Barnes's school). Hicks was genial, well-educated, informal, and indulgent. Son of a clergyman, Hicks specialized in ecclesiastical architecture, more specifically construction and restoration in the Gothic. Hardy worked on the

³⁸ Information held by the Bendigo Branch of the Australian Institute Genealogy Society, printed in Noelene Wild, *A Bird's-Eye View. Eaglehawk Area in the 1850s*, 2004, p 29

³⁹ Weston Bate, 'Why is Victoria different?' *Victorian Historical Journal*, June 2010, pp 8 and 9.

⁴⁰ Manuscript copy of Births Deaths and Marriages records

⁴¹ Helen Topliss, *Tom Roberts, 1856-1931. Catalogue Raisonné*, Oxford University Press, Melbourne 1985, Volume 1, pp 31 (for a photograph of Mrs Matilda Roberts) & 67.

churches: St Mary's Athelhampton, Bridport, St Peter's Coombe Keynes, Dorchester, Powerstock, Rampisham, and Shipton Gorge. Reports on these projects that appeared in the *Dorset County Chronicle* are thought to have been written by Hardy. Hicks valued Hardy's draughtsmanship, and Hardy copied or traced existing plans as well as adding detail to Hicks's sketches.

Hardy was considered young for his years so his time with Hicks was extended for a further year, then Hardy entered Hicks's employment as a paid assistant in 1860 until he left for London in 1862. Hicks supplied a letter of introduction to Arthur Blomfield, and when Hardy decided to leave Blomfield's London practice in July 1867, Hicks offered him employment as an assistant with church restoration projects, allowing Hardy time to write. G R Crickmay took over the practice after Hicks's death. The poem 'The Abbey Mason' is dedicated to Hicks. Florence Hardy noted in 1927 Hardy's comment that: 'if he had his life over again he would prefer to be a small architect in a country town, like Mr Hicks at Dorchester.'⁴²

Bastow was preparing for adult baptism in the Baptist Church. Hardy flirted with conversion, but decided against it. Hardy's religious life seems to have mixed agnosticism, deism, and spiritism. Hardy's works, often set in the semi-fictional land of Wessex (based around Dorchester) generally belong to the Naturalist Movement, though several poems display elements of the previous romantic and enlightenment periods of literature, including his fascination with the supernatural. A leading Plymouth Brethren member, Bastow continued a correspondence with Thomas Hardy on personal and religious matters. and Bastow went to Australia and maintained a long correspondence with Hardy, but eventually Hardy tired of it and the correspondence ended. John Bastow, his descendant, was in my architecture year, from 1964.⁴³

1856. The first **church** service was held in California Gully. The Methodists met in John Falder's slab hut). A new 30 x 18 x 12 feet high timber school opened in November. (Noelene Wild, *A Bird's-Eye View. Eaglehawk Area in the 1850s*, 2004, pp 19, & 20).

1856. Peter Peterson, California Gully, dated photo. [This is very early, if a photo rather than a Daguerreotype. Does it have a photographer's name? Mike Butcher would like to know. If so is it in Joan Kerr, Vol 1?] It is one of the three photos of Peter Peterson held. This is further evidence of **Peter Peterson in California Gully**, so-named because of those who came there from the Californian Gold Rush of 1850.

1856. Responsible government in **New South Wales**.

21 April 1856. The **eight-hour working day** was introduced into the building trades in Melbourne, a world-first victory for working-class rights, solidifying Australia's reputation as an egalitarian paradise.

Ostrowo, Breslau, Prussia

⁴² http://neal.oxborrow.net/Thomas_Hardy/hicks.htm

⁴³ *Wikipedia*, accessed 9 October 2010, Ray Martin, *Thomas Hardy Remembered*, and Private Archive of Edwin Cross, London SE18; **Tom Roberts** (1856-1931), artist and my great uncle, five years older than Bastow, was also born in Dorchester, where his parents were newspaper editors. After the sudden death of his father, Roberts emigrated with his mother to Australia in 1869, to Collingwood.

William Goodman (our great great grandfather), was Jewish, from [the province of **Breslau** (German) and, now Polish: **Wroclaw**), southwest Poland, but then in Prussia (Germany). His son was **George Goodman** (bald, one strand of hair! Perhaps he is the one whose **photo** I have on my wall?).

Ostrowo (German spelling) is 104 km due north of Breslau (Wroclaw) on Google Maps, but Ostrow (Polish spelling) is 229 km NE. It is a 42 sq km district.

By the 1920s, still German-speaking Wroclaw was the second largest Polish city, thought recently part of Hitler's Germany, and many of its citizens wished it could have remained there.⁴⁴

The name Goodman was a Yiddish translation of the Hebrew word for good – *tuviah*, an old Hebrew name meaning 'God is good.' This could mean that Goodman was in fact the original name, and not the English version of something else, such as Gutmann (which means 'good man' in German).⁴⁵ Refer: **1890**.

William Goodman

Stephen Peterson has been researching William assiduously, but has not been able to resolve:⁴⁶

- **William Goodman's** place of birth.
- His birth family name.
- The ship he sailed to Australia on.⁴⁷

Without his original family name, presumably Gutmann/Guttmann or the like, there's no point searching original sources in Europe, although he has done a bit of this, and come up with a few Gutmanns from the 1830s in Breslau, but who knows if they're our man.

Similarly with the location: the two place names Breslau and Ostrowo appear together in numerous documents, but there's no certainty which Ostrowo it is. There would have been no Jewish families living in Ostrow Tumski, the suburb of Breslau, but you would think this to be the most likely reading of Ostrowo Breslau, considering the towns of Breslau and Ostrowo are 170 km apart.

Now I want to put some effort into searching his mother, considering **Rebecca** is unlikely to have been anglicised, and similarly with her maiden name, **Josephs or Josefs**.

William's death

William died at Talbot, Victoria, on 2 May 1906, according to his death certificate aged 75 years and nine months, placing his birth in August 1830. He was the owner of **Goodman's Phoenix Hotel, Talbot**, which is still standing. At his death, he and his widow, Catherine, had seven living children. William had been born into a Jewish family, but Catherine was Roman Catholic, and none of their offspring adopted the Jewish faith.

⁴⁴ Geoffrey Blainey, *A Short History of the Twentieth Century*, Viking, Penguin Books, Camberwell, Victoria, Australia 2007, p 137.

⁴⁵ Stephen Peterson, email to Richard Peterson, December .2013

⁴⁶ Stephen Peterson, email to Richard Peterson, 29 September 2014.

⁴⁷ The Public Records Office, SA is one source.

William's place of birth

His death certificate states Ostrowo Breslau Prussia as his place of birth; his naturalisation papers state Ostrowo Prussia; his marriage certificate states Ostrowo Prussia. However, the identity of the Ostrowo referred to is uncertain, and there are a few possibilities:

- There was a suburb of Breslau originally (before the city became part of Prussia) called Ostrow (or Ostrowa/Ostrowo) Tumski, translated as Dom Insel in German, and Cathedral Island in English.

- Breslau (now Wroclaw, Poland) was then in the province of Silesia, Prussia, about 170 km SW of Ostrowo (now Ostrów Wielkopolski, Poland), in the province of Posen, Prussia. William may have been born in the latter, and spent some years in the former.

- Two other similarly-sounding towns are Ostrowina, 24km NE of Breslau (Ostrowine in German), and Ostrawe, about 60km NNW of Breslau.

In view of the Ostrowo Breslau Prussia and Ostrowo stated in the afore-mentioned documents, 1) above might most logically be the precise location of birth. However two factors go against this: a) the island was primarily a religious precinct, with few families not connected with the church (catholic) living there since the Middle Ages – there was an exclusively Jewish area elsewhere in Breslau; b) at the time of William's birth it was a Prussian city, and hence at that time the locality is likely to have been referred to by its German name (Dom Insel).

Research indicates that a) is most likely correct, but b) not so, as it appears the original Polish name, Ostrow Tumski, stuck and continued in use, certainly through the 19th century, and currently. It may have been that William actually was born on Ostrow Tumski, where some kind of medical facilities may have been available, but lived with his family elsewhere (in the Jewish sector) in Breslau.

William's parents

Father: John/Jno Goodman, General Dealer

Mother: Rebecca Goodman, nee Josephs/Josefs⁴⁸

William before Australia

William's application for naturalisation as an Australian on 31 May 1861 stated that:

- . His native place was 'Ostrowo in Prussia', and

- . He came to Australia from Liverpool, England in 1853, aboard the ship Tippo Saib. The ship's name is uncertain as the document is hand-written and not all legible, however Tippo (or Tippoo) Saib appears likely.

The information that he embarked for Australia from England rather than Europe is confirmed by a court report in the *Talbot Leader* in February 1862, regarding a pawnbroking business. In the case William gave evidence he'd been associated with a pawnbroker's shop in Liverpool.

The UK Census for 1851 lists a William Goodman at **11 Forrest Street, Liverpool**, single, aged 21 (coinciding with a presumed dob in 1830), a cloth cap maker

⁴⁸ Documents in Australia, including William's death certificate.

employing 5 girls, born in Poland. He was sharing the house with another 21 year old man, also born in Poland (it appears they travelled to England together), a silver smith. This information is corroborated by an article in the *Liverpool Mercury* of May 1851, stating a person had been convicted of stealing five caps from William Goodman.

From *Alien Arrivals in England 1826-1869*, shows that a W Goodman arrived at Dover from Ostend on 19 July 1849, aboard H M Steam Packet Princess Alice. The occupation of this person is listed as 'March,' probably an abbreviation for the French *marchand*, merchant, and place of origin is listed as Austria or possibly Austrova. The person listed below William on the list came from Breslau (hence the belief the two travelled together).

William's voyage to Australia

A microfiche at the Public Records Office Victoria contains details of a single voyage to Hobson's Bay, Port Phillip, by the ship *Tippoo Saib* (1022 tons), departing Liverpool 25 June 1852, via Calcutta, arriving Port Phillip on 29 September 1852. However, there is no William Goodman listed on the shipping list. There are two other men with the first name William, of a similar age, but a different surname (Logan and Chisholm).

These lists were drawn up on arrival at the port of destination, so perhaps William avoided having his name included then. There is no record of him as a ship deserter.

Another microfiche contains details of a voyage by the ship Charlotte Jane, departing London on 10 February 1852 and arriving Melbourne on 25 April 1852, via Adelaide. A Wm J Goodman, aged 28 and described as a shoemaker, was on this ship.

Shipping Arrivals & Departures Victorian Ports, for 1852, confirms the above shipping movements, including no record of a subsequent voyage by the *Tippoo Saib*, so it appears the date of 1853 in William's naturalisation papers was an error. The result is that through the PROV there is no definitive proof of William's arrival in Melbourne. There is a possibility he came on another vessel, via Adelaide, however the naturalisation document is very clear it was the Tippo(o) Saib.

William's name

All the documents sighted have his name as William Goodman. Whilst Goodman was in fact a Jewish name in use in Europe at this time, a more common version in German-speaking countries would have been Wilhelm Gutmann (or the like). In view of the above information about his travel to England and residence in Liverpool, and the reference in his naturalisation papers to Liverpool being the place of his embarkation for Australia on the *Tippo Saib*, it's reasonable to presume if he did anglicise his name he did so upon first arrival in England. Certainly there would appear to be no other name used on the way to or in Australia than William Goodman.

The following points are uncertain:

- William's place (which Ostrowo) - and date of birth.
- The original family name.
- William's voyage to Australia

Further searching of William's mother might assist, via her maiden name which probably wasn't anglicised.⁴⁹

⁴⁹ Stephen Peterson, 29 September 2014.

Corey Weinstein⁵⁰
NAMEN: Where Do Jews Get All These Names?
January 15, 2014



Namen, Namen, oy vey Namen, where do Jews get all these names? Epstein, Einstein, Bernstein, Weinstein, why are they so much the same? In the Pale we Jews had our names given on from one to next. Names that spoke out of our fathers were the ones we liked the best.

Avraham ben Yisrael was good enough for great grand-dad. Mordekhe ben Shlomo told you this was just the one right lad. And if two folks had the same name, we'd just add a town to it. Bratslav, Vilne, Lodz and Lublin, Minsk and Pinsk and Kreminits.

(CHORUS in English). Then there came the Prussians, wanted all their taxes. Followed by the Russians, army ranks to fill. Signed us up in big books, making us official. 1800 was when we swallowed that hard pill.

Some Jews kept on using Dad's name adding –sohn or –witz to it. Mendel's boy was Mendelsohn, Yacob's son, J'cobovitz. In the city, for the business one would use the name prescribed. In the shtetl, with the family use of it would be a lie.

There were Jews in Frankfort's ghetto got names in the Middle Age. Judengasse Jews were given names from plaques up on each home. Adler, eagle; Engel, angel; Nussbaum from the nut tree sign. Blum got from a floral placard for that fam'ly was just fine.

(CHORUS in Yiddish). Zaynen gekoomen day Preissen, gevult ale shteiern. Nakher di Roosen, boyen armayin. Af di groyse bicher, gevuren ufitsiel. Akhtsn yar hundert pubirt der tam foon sam.

Names were bought and names were sold but names from Toyre were forbid. Russians, Prussians, asked us, forced us, edict after edict scorned. Even great Napoleon just couldn't

⁵⁰ MP3 File of Core Weinstein, *Namen* (Names).

make us use those names. It took more than a full cent'ry for us to then play their game.

Katz and Cohn and Kahn and Kaplan all came from the priestly class. Levy, Levin, Segal, Chagall of an old mill, Klein meant small and Lustig happy, Kurtz was short and Baruch blessed. Scher a tailor, Gerber tanner, Kramer merchant, to the last.

(Chorus in English)

Don't hak me a tshaynik will you, namen akh oy vey iz mir. I'm a bise tsemisht what with namen comin' out my ears. Fleisher is a butcher and then Nagel nailed and Becker baked. Names that ended Stein and Man were often just a German fake.

Wealthy folks bought names they wanted, Rosenblum and Lienthal. Lieber lover, Koenig king, while poor Jews got names meant to smear. Borgenicht meant do not borrow, Klutz was clumsy,⁵¹ Billig cheap. Fresser tagged you as a glutton, Schmaltz just said you oozed like grease.

(Chorus in Yiddish)

Corey Weinstein is a semi-retired homeopathic physician who has played clarinet since childhood. He plays with his synagogue choir, a neighborhood jazz band, a leftwing marching band, and a few chamber music groups. For the past 45 years he has volunteered as a human rights advocate working with prisoners, particularly those in Supermax units in the U.S., and as a consultant to the World Health Organization's Health in Prison Project in Europe. The clarinetist on the recording is Jordan Epstein.

Audrey Goodfriend (1920-2013), who wrote the Yiddish verse of this song, was the daughter of Jewish anarchists in New York City. At 18 she left home to travel to Canada and visit Emma Goldman. She moved to San Francisco to establish an anarchist commune in 1946. In 1958 she became a founder of the Walden School in Berkeley, where she taught for thirteen years. In her elder years, she joined a theater company, Stagebridge, and remained active in the Bay Area anarchist community.

state:	Poland
Woiwodschaft:	Large Poland
district:	Ostrów
surface:	42 km ²
geographical situation:	Coordinates: 51° 39 ' N, 17° 49 ' O 51° 39 ' N, 17° 49 ' O
height:	123 to 175 m and. NN
inhabitant:	73,096 (2004)
Postal zip code:	63-400 to 63-410

Ostrów Wielkopolski (German *Ostrowo*) is a district town and a principal place of the municipality of the same name in the southeast part of the Polish Woiwodschaft (large Poland).

The city was created by a nobleman around 1404, but for 300 years was insignificant, tax receipts were very low, due to a small number of inhabitants. It stood already at that time in the shade of the age-old and rich neighbour city Kalisch (21 km away) and was nothing more than a rest place for buyers at the important trade route Breslau - Kalisch - Thorn. Most inhabitants were field workers. The misery of the city troubled by the plague and large fires was so large that the Ostrower citizen requested the cancellation of municipal rights in the year 1711, in order to have to pay no taxes. It was granted.

An upswing came in 1714, as the new owner, the treasurer of Poland January Jerzy

⁵¹ <http://jewishcurrents.org/24487-24487>

Przebendowski, the city had 12 houses, inhabited by 20 families. The expected new settlers were freed for six years from all taxes. By 1800 the small town had 2,500 inhabitants and a garrison. Those 500 Evangelist Germans established 1778 framework - a church, today the oldest building in Ostrowo.

it is not to be answered in the negative that the events of the 2 tragic for Polish national feeling, and 3. Division by the Viennese congress for Ostrowo without advantages were not: after 1815 with the whole province floats Prussian become, Ostrowo became a Prussian presenting city closely at the border of congress Poland, thus the powerful Russian empire: 19. Century brought fast development and expansion of the city to the industry. In the first decades to the Prussian rule Ostrowo belonged to the district Adelnau polarize (*Odolanów*), most circle authorities: Land advice, land registry, register office, circle court etc. had however their seat in Ostrowo.

From a field citizen city Ostrowo became now an important commercial town and a center Tuchweberei. Der export went over Kalisch to Russia. Only after 1825, when the Russian authorities protective duties were introduced, the Tuchweberei became unprofitable and many webers emigrierten to congress Poland, above all Kalisch and Zgierz. Which concerns the population, then the city had at that time roughly 8000 inhabitants, per a third German, Jew and Poland.

The second half 19. Century brought a real upswing for the city. 1845 approved Poland to that at all did not ungeneigte king Friedrich William IV., which knew the city of its attendance with Radziwill relatives in Antonin well, the establishment of a catholic High School - the whole province floats had only three such institutes. This pulled in so far from buyers, officials and craftsmen dominated city a crowd of highly educated people, which became professors at the High School. At this time also the first Polish and German newspapers and publishing houses develop. The center of the city intact in both world wars has until today a Prussian wilhelminisches Gepräge, with impressive buildings like the High School (1844), the district court with prison (1863), the barracks (1867) and the post office (1886). If Breslau were called because of its architecture "small Berlin", then Ostrowo is a "mini mini Berlin", with many houses in the style of the German period of promoterism.

Polish lineage of Richard, Stephen and Robyn Peterson

Mother: Essie Jean Higgs, b. 05.08.1917, d. 28.03.1956

Grandparents (parents of Essie Jean): Albert William John (Bert) Higgs [papa], b. 03.06.1885, d. 07.02.1958; Ruby Grace Higgs (nee Goodman) [nana], b. 04.10.1893 (at Maryborough, the second of nine children), d. 21.04.1979

Great grandparents (parents of Ruby Grace): George Goodman, b. , d. ; 'Granma' Goodman (nee Thomas), b. 1865, d. 1954

Great Great Grandparents (parents of George Goodman, grandfather of Ruby Grace): William (or Jacob) Goodman, b. , in Breslau*, migrated to Australia in 1856;

⁵²

⁵² * Breslau was part of Prussia from the 1740s, then became part of the German Empire in 1871. At the end of WWII in 1945 it became part of Poland, with the name Wroclaw.

Ascertain the family William Goodman left behind in Breslau, and any of their descendants.

According to the website www.jewishcurrents.org the name Goodman was a Yiddish translation of the Hebrew word for good – tuviah. Tuviah is an old Hebrew name meaning 'God is good.' This could mean that Goodman was in fact the original name, and not the English version of something else, such as Gutmann (which means 'good man' in German).

1857. Little alluvial **gold** remained. The German Quartz Crushing Company had a 30 hp engine and crushing machine. The 1854 Census showed: 32,417 people in Bendigo, including 23,466 in tents. California Gully developed its own township. 85% of its adult males were miners.⁵³

1858. Peter Peterson (*sic*) aged 27 and **Margaret Tough** (aged 21), were married, in the Presbyterian manse at Sandhurst, by Rev. James Nish, on 16 July.

‘St Andrew’s Presbyterian Church in Myers Street, Sandhurst was built in 1859. The Eaglehawk Presbyterian Church was built at the end of 1859. However, many couples were married at a manse, rather than in a church. Perhaps it related to whether they were regular church-goers?’⁵⁴

One of Margaret Peterson’s shopping lists survives:

‘Mrs Peterson

1/- flour
1 doz eggs
3 lb butter
1 “ tea bring C & S Home
12 “ tea bring 3 lb “
1/2 “ lard
1 “ biscuits C. Creams
bottle onions & pickles
bar Velvet Soap
3d Soap Extract’⁵⁵

Between 1859 and 1879, Margaret and Peter Peterson had **eleven children**: Annie, Isabella, Peter, Margaret, Alexander, William, John, Margaret, Matilda, Albert and Thomas.⁵⁶

[7 August 1858. The so-called ‘first match’ of **Australian Rules Football** (but refer: 17 May 1859) but games had been played well before this in Melbourne with a

⁵³ Noelene Wild, *A Bird’s-Eye View. Eaglehawk Area in the 1850s*, 2004, pp 41, 42, 44 and 46

⁵⁴ From Noelene Wild, letter to RP, 14 May 2005

⁵⁵ Undated Grocery Docket – O’Donohue Collection, quoted O’Donohue & Hanson, Addendum Vol 5, p 1501

⁵⁶ *Family Bible* & AGP

variety of rules and aboriginals had played footy-like games for thousands of years here].

[1858. All males in Victoria over 21 could **vote**. They no longer had to own property to qualify. The Public Works Office called tenders in June for police buildings at Eaglehawk, Sandhurst and elsewhere. There were many mining accidents].⁵⁷

[1858. **James Holden** established a saddlery and leather goods business in King William Street, Adelaide, Refer: 1885].

A person visiting Breslau:

Breslau, 11 Sept (10 a.m.) 1858
I finish this with endless flurry & haste in my upper room, *bedroom* 5 stories high, in the *Golden Goose* (zur Goldnen Gans)⁶ in this ancient Slavic city, whh(thank God) I hope to quit in about an hour forevermore. Three nights; not good, and the last (after my Brieg⁷ Excursion) was by no means the best. This is as queer an old City as you ever heard of. High, as Edinr or more so; streets very strait and winding: roofs 30 feet or so in height, and of proportionate steepness, ending in chimney-heads like the *half* of a Butterfirkin, set on its side.⁹ The people are not beautiful; but they seem innocent and obliging: brown-skinned scrubby bodies a good many of them, of Polack or Slavic breed, more power to their elbow. You never saw such Churches, Rathhouses [town halls] &c,—old as the Hills & of huge proportions. An island (in the Oder here) is completely covered with Cathedral & Appendages.¹⁰ Brown women with cock noses, snubby in character, have all got straw hat-umbrellas, crinolines &c as fashion orders, and are no doubt charming to the house men.⁵⁸

6 February 1859. Ann (or Annie) Niven Peterson was born.⁵⁹

There are various unnamed and undated **photographs** are addressed to 'Auntie Annie'. One dated 27 August 1874 is from M A Niven, of a young woman.⁶⁰

[15 May 1859. committee, elected the day before, of new Melbourne Football Club met at Parade Hotel (former MCG Hotel, former Hilton Hotel), Wellington Parade to codify first **rules of Australian Rules Footy**, known as the Melbourne Rules after the club.

The committee included: Jerry Bryant, the publican who had played cricket for Surrey and involved with Surrey Football Club which had its own rules, William Hammersley a journalist who had also played cricket with Bryant for Surrey and been at Trinity College Cambridge University, James Thompson another journalist from Trinity now theatre critic for *The Melbourne Morning Herald*, Tom Smith Classics master at scotch College who had played in the so-called 'first match' on 7 August 1858, and Tom Wills the only one born in Australia but educated at Rugby School who wanted Rugby's rules followed here, the others thought them too specific to Rugby.

Soccer was not codified until the Laws of the Game were written in 1863 in England, after founding of The Football Association (FA) on 26 October 1863 at the Freemasons' Tavern, Great Queen Street, London. The only school represented there was Charterhouse. Cambridge Rules had been drawn up at Trinity College in 1848 at a meeting of representatives from Eton, Harrow, Rugby, Winchester and Shrewsbury schools, but were not universally adopted].

⁵⁷ Noelene Wild, *A Bird's-Eye View. Eaglehawk Area in the 1850s*, 2004, p 41, 49, 51 and 52

⁵⁸ SJP, email 13 June 2014. Source?

⁵⁹ *Family Bible*

⁶⁰ Photos, held

3 July 1859. 'Christian Petersen of Copenhagen' married Belinda Atkinson of Dublin, by Rev James Nish at the Presbyterian Manse [Bendigo].⁶¹ Refer also: 1853.

16 August 1859. Richard Fawcett opened a **National school** in California Gully.⁶²

December 1859. A public meeting decided to build a **Presbyterian Church** in Eaglehawk.⁶³

[**1859.** Horses were washed down Elizabeth Street in a flood. Refer: 1803, 1837, 1839, 1844, 1863 and 1934].

31 October 1860. Isabella Tough Peterson was born in California Gully, Sandhurst, Wesleyan, mother of **Margaret Tough**, our great grandmother, OR.⁶⁴

6 December 1860. Isabella Tough was born⁶⁵

[**1860s.** The **Bass Brewery** launched their bottled beer.

Refer: Édouard Manet (1832-83), Bar at the *Folies Begere*, 1882].

[**1860. H J Heinz** was founded and first made baked beans].

[**1860. McGills' Newsagency** was opened by the McGill brothers, sold to George McKinnon in the early C20, then sold by his granddaughter Robin Peasley to Champion Education in 2003. It closed after 149 years in June 2009].

[**1860.** Australians first **fought overseas**, in the **Maori Wars**, when *HMVS Victoria* provided a landing party at Taranaki, New Zealand, under Commodore Seymour of the Imperial Naval Brigade. Officially under the *Articles of War* they were the first Australians serving in organised, official military action in the face of the enemy. 2,000 other Australians who fought in New Zealand were in non-Australian units in several actions, including Kairau and Matarikoriko, where the 2 officers were Mentioned in Despatches].

[**1860.** William McPherson, later premier of Victoria, founded **McPherson's Limited**, manufacturing (initially) and marketing of non-electrical household products and commercial printing].⁶⁶

[**1860s.** Charles Goodyear's vulcanisation process enabled mass production of **rubber condoms** (previously from sheep's gut and expensive), and the size of families (in the UK at least) began to decline and the annual birthrate, having peaked at 36 births per thousand in 1876, fell by 33% in the period until 1914].⁶⁷

7 September 1861. 'Peter Peterson, a German [*sic*] **charged** Mrs Monaghan [refer O'Donohue & Hanson, No 5588, Vol 3] with abusing him. While Mr Peterson had been cutting wood the defendant came up to him and required to know why he had been telling lies about her, intimating his liver was devoid of colour, and that he had been canine; furthermore, he was accused of being filthy, and all this in language more fervid than as above. Complainant, as was usual in such cases, had done

⁶¹ Betty May Jackman, *Bendigo Advertiser Personal Notices. 1854-1880*. 1992. From Noelene Wild, letter to RP, 14 May 2005

⁶² Noelene Wild, *A Bird's-Eye View. Eaglehawk Area in the 1850s*, 2004, pp 62 & 63

⁶³ Noelene Wild, *A Bird's-Eye View. Eaglehawk Area in the 1850s*, 2004, pp 62 & 63

⁶⁴ *Family Bible*. This differs from the Birth Certificate, see below.

⁶⁵ Birth Certificate

⁶⁶ www.mcphersons.com.au

⁶⁷ Richard Davenport-Hines, *Sex, Death and Punishment. Attitudes to sex and sexuality in Britain since the Renaissance*, Collins, London 1990, p 194.

absolutely nothing, and said less to offend the fair one! – The bench dismissed the case on account of the provocation given, and a counter-charge of obscene language was withdrawn.⁶⁸

11 November 1862. William Hogg 1 died, aged 50.⁶⁹

14 July 1862. Peter Peterson 2 was born at Sandhurst.⁷⁰ He was baptised on 2 October 1862 at Golden Square.

1863. Peter Peterson 1, was the **owner** of a **weatherboard house** at **Mt Korong Road** (now **263 Eaglehawk Road**, B263), net annual value of £12/10/-, paying 15/7 in rates. No. 3. The house is now just south of Taylor Street.

The simple symmetrical double fronted timber house is elevated by three steps, with a hipped roof and originally only a single room deep, now with a deep skillion addition. Otherwise, it has been since substantially altered: no chimney survives and the verandah is recent, but it is in good condition.⁷¹

Of the 92 properties then in Korong Road, only 14 are valued lower. However, Noelene Wild explains that it does '...denote quite a substantial house. The high property values occurred in Mt Korong Road as that is where the shops, stores and businesses were built. The usual nav for a tent was £4/0/-.' This is the first evidence of **Peter's property ownership**, only 8-10 years after arriving in Eaglehawk in 1853-55, when only six years earlier, 23,000 people are recorded as living in tents. He must have made some money.⁷²

Gordon returned with his father once, and was shown the house. He remembered it being double-fronted, symmetrical and on the high (east) side of the road (it is actually on the west side), north of the **Needle Mine**. The mine is just in Long Gully, on the southeast corner of McGowan Street (boundary of Long Gully and California Gully) and Eaglehawk Road.⁷³

[**Jno (sic) P. Petersen** owner of a tent, California Gully, net annual value £5/0/-]. (*Eaglehawk Rate Assessment*). **Not relevant**].

[**1863**. Floodwater was 3 m deep in St Kilda Road and covered South Melbourne, Port Melbourne and Albert Park. Refer: 1803, 1837, 1839, 1844, 1859 and 1934].

[**1863**. The **Maori wars**: the first commitment of Australian troops overseas].

29 August 1864. Margaret Peterson 2nd was born at Eaglehawk and died⁷⁴ at California Gully, and was buried **17 February 1866** at the White Hills Cemetery.

White Hills Cemetery, Holdsworth Road, cnr St Killans Street, White Hills, clearly signposted.

4 km from View Street, 5446 1566, 5446 9958, 1300266 561.

⁶⁸ EHPC, 7.9.1861 quoted by O'Donohue & Hanson, No 6524, Vol 4, p 1086

⁶⁹ Manuscript copy of Births Deaths and Marriages records. O'Donohue & Hanson, No 6524, Vol 4, p 1087 and letter dated 26 April 2006, from Elizabeth Wallace, PO Box 380, Gol Gol, NSW 2738, for the place of birth

⁷⁰ *Family Bible*

⁷¹ Mike Butcher 4 May 2005 photos and my earlier site visit

⁷² *Borough of Eaglehawk Rate Assessment 1863*, compiled, Noelene Wild, July 1994, quoted in O'Donohue & Hanson, No 6524, Vol 4

⁷³ AGP and my site visit

⁷⁴ Not 6 June 1868.

(originally called Junction Cemetery, or Lower Bendigo Cemetery).⁷⁵

The first burials registered at both Junction Cemetery and Lower Bendigo Cemetery were in November 1853.

All Petersons are in a Common Grave with no headstone, and not in the on-line register for White Hills, or Eaglehawk Cemeteries.

Bronze plaque, 381 x 279 mm, 68 lines of text: \$956 + concrete block, \$60.

Purchase plot, \$1,300.

White Hills Cemetery burials summary

17 February 1866. Margaret Peterson 2, died at California Gully, aged 19 months, buried at White Hills Cemetery, Presbyterian Section, Common Grave, C6, No 4758 (unlocated on map).

10⁷⁶ October 1887. Margaret Peterson 1, died aged 50 years, buried at White Hills Cemetery, 11 October. Presbyterian Section, Common Grave, C6, No 10743 (second plot in from E boundary, and second plot in from N boundary of section C6. The sections are marked with timber posts, the plots are marked with cast-iron markers, but most are missing. I have a location plan).

6 June 1888. William S (or Tough) Peterson, died aged 20 years, in California Gully and buried at White Hills Cemetery, Presbyterian, common grave, C6, No 10743.

26 March 1899. Peter Peterson, died and buried at White Hills Cemetery, Presbyterian, common grave, C6, No 10743, with his wife and son.

1864. Peter Peterson 1, was owner of a weatherboard cottage with kitchen and land, **Mt Korong Road (now Eaglehawk Road)**, net annual value £12. (*Borough of Eaglehawk Rate Assessment 1864* quoted in O'Donohue & Hanson, No 6524, Vol 4, p 1086).

c1865. Grandma Goodman (neé Thomas?), our great grandmother) was born. **Her parents** had earlier emigrated from Aberystwyth, the industrial port on Cardigan Bay, Wales. Her elder sister had been born in Wales.⁷⁷

[**1865. Harold Desbrowe-Annear** architect (1865-1933) was born in Bendigo].

[**1865. The Melbourne Stock Exchange** opened].

17 February 1866. Margaret Peterson 2nd died at California Gully, aged 19 months and was buried at White Hills Cemetery. No 4758. Presbyterian Section, Common Grave, with no headstone. (White Hills Cemetery Register, O'Donohue & Hanson, Vol 3, No 6524, p1087 and given as February 16 in the *Family Bible*).

White Hills Cemetery was probably chosen rather than Eaglehawk, because Eaglehawk did not have a cemetery until 1864, so the better-known cemetery was still preferred. There is no Peterson headstone in the Bendigo Cemetery. (Noelene Wild, letter to RP dated 14 May 2005).

⁷⁵ Its Register is held at Remembrance Parks, Central Victoria, Eaglehawk Cemetery, 5 Victoria Street, Eaglehawk, karen.perry@rpcv.com.au, www.rpcv.com.au; or the North Central Goldfields Library, Bendigo.

⁷⁶ Buried 11 October 1887.

⁷⁷ Joan Waddington.

9 April 1866. Alexander Simpson Peterson was born at California Gully and died in 1895. (O'Donohue & Hanson, Vol 4, No 6524, p1087, *Family Bible, Birth Certificate*, there given as 16 June and AGP).

His father was given on the Birth Certificate as **Peter Petterson** (*sic*), quartz **miner**, Windmill Hill, California Gully, aged 36, born Denmark. (Note: the different spelling, location correct age and birthplace). This is the **first evidence** that he was a miner. But if he were able to buy land and build a house only 13 years after arriving, he **must have made money early**. Sadly, there is no other record of Peter Peterson working in a mine. **Mining records**, or rather the names of miners are scarce. (Noelene Wild, letter to RP dated 14 May 2005).

1866. Ann Gellon was born at California Gully. Her brother was **James Gellon**. (She married **Peter Peterson 2**. Refer: 8 August 1884. Her father was **Niel Gellon**, 1823-1875 and her mother was **Ann Stewart**, 1835-1916. Letter dated 26 April 2006 from Elizabeth Wallace, PO Box 380, Gol Gol NSW 2738.

Ms Wallace is descended from James Gellon). Eizabeth phone me again on 9 februaruy 2014, and emailed much material the next day. There was a Gellon reunion on 5 July 2015 at Caulfield RSL.

[**1866. John Peter Peterson** was born in Sweden. Many references to him in California Gully, but **not relevant**].

1866-67. Peter Peterson 1, was the **owner** of a weatherboard cottage with kitchen and land, **Mt Korong Road** (now **Eaglehawk Road**), value £12. (*Borough of Eaglehawk Rate Assessment 1864* quoted in O'Donohue & Hanson, No 6524, Vol 3, p 1086).

14 June 1868. William S Peterson. Born at Eaglehawk. (O'Donohue & Hanson, No 6524, Vol 3, p 1086 which has him as 'William Tough', Died in 1888. *Family Bible* and refer 1881). **Why would he have his mother's name?**

[**29 September 1868. Christian L Petersen**, 'native of Denmark' aged 40 years, 'deeply regretted by all his friends.' (Betty May Jackman, *Bendigo Advertiser Personal Notices. 1854-1880*. 1992. From Noelene Wild, letter to RP, 14 May 2005, 1 October 1868). Refer: 1853. But he was **not the same** who emigrated with Peter, who was born in 1832, and whose middle initial was 'V'].

Talbot

1869. Goodman's Phoenix Hotel was built in **Talbot** (formerly Back Creek) after Goodman's original Hotel was destroyed by fire, with two large 'ballrooms' offering billiards and beverages. The Hotel was owned and operated by **the Goodman Family** until the 1930s. The largest building in Talbot, built to a high standard, 7 large rooms: 2 bathrooms, 2 toilets, large kitchen, laundry and pantry, with rear and front verandahs, open fireplaces and high ceilings.

The Bank of Australasia (then the ANZ Bank) next door was built in brick at the height of Talbot's gold rush when the town was known as Back Creek, now both are on the one title.⁷⁸ In 1864, Talbot had sixteen hotels.⁷⁹

⁷⁸ www.domain.com.au/Property/For-Sale/House/VIC/Talbot/?adid=2010078869 and www.realestate.com.au/news/historic-duo-up-for-sale-in-former-gold-rush-town/

⁷⁹ **Richard Aitken, Talbot and Clunes Conservation Study, for the Shire of Talbot and Clunes,**



Ministry for Planning and Environment 1988, in the SLV.





Goodman's Phoenix Hotel, built after Goodman's original Hotel was destroyed by fire, still at 37 Scandinavian Crescent. Undated, unsourced photograph.⁸⁰

9 April 1870. John Peterson was born at Eaglehawk and died aged 34 years in 1903 at **Creswick Hospital**. (*Family Bible* and O'Donohue & Hanson, Vol 3, No 6524, p 1087).

Percy Lindsay (brother of Norman, Lionel, Darryl and **Ruby**) was born at **Creswick Hospital** in 1870.

Later, **Ruby Goodman** (Higgs) was also born Maryborough on 4 October 1892 to Joseph [or George?] Goodman, Painter and **Winnie Evans Goodman** and lived in Creswick. Was Ruby Goodman named after Ruby Lindsay?

[**August 1870**. the present **Melbourne Town Hall**, Reed & Barnes Architects, opened].

[**1870. Britain withdrew** its garrison from the Colony of Victoria, leaving it to its own defences. Refer: January 1882 and 28 October 1899].

⁸⁰ Epacdon, 2008.



Ballantyne, engraving, 1871.

7 April 1872. Margaret Peterson 3 was born at Eaglehawk, married Henry Jones in 1899 and died, aged **85 years** in 1957 at Birchip. **Longest lived in Peterson family until AGP?** (*Family Bible*, O'Donohue & Hanson, No 6524, Vol 3, p 1087).

1872. Peter Peterson 1, Miner at California Gully. (*Directory*, O'Donohue & Hanson, No 6524, Vol 4, p 1087).

[**1873. Colgate** began the mass production of toothpaste but it in jars. In 1892, Dr Washington Sheffield of London manufactured Creme Dentifrice toothpaste into a collapsible tube in lead. He had the idea after his son traveled to Paris and saw painters using paint from tubes. In York in 1896, Colgate & Company Dental Cream was packaged in collapsible tubes imitating Sheffield, fount of the Peterson fortune].

24 June 1874. Matilda Peterson was born at Nerring [read as Eaglehawk. Eaglehawk is in both the Parish of Sandhurst and the Parish of Nerring. Noelene Wild letter to RP, 14 May 2005] and died in 14 October 1922 at Mt Korong Road, Long Gully, a spinster, aged 48 years and buried at Bendigo Cemetery . (*Family Bible* and O'Donohue & Hanson, No 6524, Vol 3, p 1087).

[**1875.** Swiss scientist Henri **Nestlé** invented **milk powder** and pioneered its blending with chocolate as **milk chocolate**. His company still operates].

[**1875.** The first penny-farthing bicycle appeared in Melbourne].

[**1876.** The **first telephone**, Alexander Graham Bell's invention. His company still operates].

1 January 1876. Cela Roberts (née Evans, our maternal great grandmother?) of 7 Budd Street, Collingwood, married **Henry William Higgs**. They are said to be the parents of **William Albert Higgs** and our great grandparents (**unproven?**).

23 May 1876. Marriage of Adam Gordon Hogg, Gasfitter, 24 and Catherine Norris, Tailoress, aged 23 at 13 Cardigan Place, Emerald Hill. Presbyterian Church. (Marriage Certificate).

1876. Adam Gordon Hogg was born in **England** (Edinburgh?) was living at Sandridge-road, Sandridge, gasfitter, later gas inspector aged 24 and married to **Catherine Norris** (our great grandparents), tailoress, aged 23 at her home, 13 Cardigan-place, Emerald Hill, by a Presbyterian minister.

They lived at South Melbourne from 1877-84. Adam and Catherine's children were **Fanny (Tottie Peterson**, our grandmother), Louie (McWilliam), Robert Gordon, Kate (Baird, Eva (Porteous), Hilda, and Ada Isabelle (O'Dea). (Their Marriage Certificate, their daughter Fanny's Marriage Certificate where it is 'Morris' & Catherine's application for widow's benefit).

January 1877. The book: Rev. A.L. Simpson, *Pioneers of the World's Progress or Illustrious Path-finders for the Human Race*, T. Nelson and Sons, Paternoster Row, London 1873, is inscribed: 'Presbyterian **Sabbath School** California Gully. First Prize, Class I. **Peter Peterson**, Jan 1877.' He was 46.

It has his bookplate: 'This book belongs to **Peter Peterson**. If thou art borrowed by a friend, Right welcome shall he be, To read, to study, not to lend, But to return to me.' It is embossed with: 'R. Souter Bookseller, Sandhurst'. (Held).

14 April 1877. Fanny (Tottie) Hogg, daughter of Adam and Catherine, was **born** at Albert Park. (Catherine's application & AGP).

14 April 1877. Fanny (Tottie) Hogg (our paternal grandmother) was born, eldest child of Catherine. She was born in Edinburgh (or at sea?). Her birth was registered in the Town of Emerald Hill, Victoria by Dr Haig. (Manuscript copy of Births Deaths and Marriages records and Catherine's Application).

24 December 1877. Albert Anderson Peterson (our **paternal grandfather**), was born at Nerrina (also known as Little Bendigo and actually 5 km northeast of Ballarat).

Albert Anderson Peterson married 6 June (year?) to **Fanny Hogg**. He died in 1950 at Richmond aged 72 years. (*Family Bible*, Extract of Birth Entry, Office of the Victorian Government Statist, 28 December 1911. Ref: No.2163 and O'Donohue & Hanson, No 6524, Vol 3, p 1087 who give his birth-date as '1878').

1877. 'Peter Peterson' 1 signed the petition for State School 123 California Gully, which opened in 1878 (?). It was locally known as Belltopper Hill School, due to a colourful anecdote. The 'present' building opened on 2 July 1883. An 'old plan' shows needlework, cookery (both soon closed) and woodwork rooms. (Quoted in O'Donohue & Hanson, No 6524, Vol 3, p 1086 and L J Blake, *Vision & Realisation*, Vol 2, pp 432, 433 & 522, which includes a splendid photo of the school).

It had replaced SS156 California Hill, which operated from 12 October 1857 till 31 December 1878, whose building still survives in School Street with 'National' still on its wall. It became a National school from 1861 then a Common school. Blake says had it in turn had replaced 'Roper's school', established in a slab hut by R W Fawcett in 1859 **But that is after 1857! The history in Blake is confused.** It became a National school from 1861 and its building was erected in 1862. After 1878, re-opened as an adjunct of SS2120 Long Gully. It later became a mechanic's institute then a public hall.

The first Peterson children would have been of school age from 1871, initially probably at SS156 California Hill in School Street, then from 1878 at SS123 California Gully in Staley Street and from 1883 in the new building depicted.

9 June 1878. Robert Gordon Hogg was born in South Melbourne. His birth was registered in the Town of Emerald Hill (South Melbourne), Victoria by Dr Haig. of the Fire Station, Elsternwick Later of Five (?) Street, Elsternwick (Catherine's application). A fireman, he attended the famous Craig Williamson department store fire, cnr Flinders and Elizabeth Streets, opposite Hosie's Hotel. A sheet of roofing fell so close it took all the buttons off his tunic. (Manuscript copy of Births Deaths and Marriages records, Catherine's Application and AGP).

? **20 June 1878. Kate Hogg** (Baird) was born. Later of 72 Perth Street, Prahan. (Catherine's application).

1878. Peter Peterson 1. House and land, Californian Gully with a value of £15. (*Borough of Eaglehawk Rate Assessment 1878* quoted in O'Donohue & Hanson, No 6524, Vol 4, p 1086).

10 September 1879. Thomas Christian Peterson was born at California Gully. In 1895 (qv) he was still living at California Gully, he became a member of the local Independant Order of Rechabites. In 1916, he was a miner occupying a house in Youlden Street with a value of £15 and entitled to one vote. AGP thinks he became a lawyer, almost a judge, when he died. There is still a **prominent law firm in Bendigo with Peterson** in its name: Peterson Westbrook Cameron, 121 McCrae Street, Bendigo, 3550, (03) 5443 9499 (*Family Bible*, O'Donohue & Hanson, No 6524, Vol 3, p 1087 & AGP).

24 December 1879. Lou(ise) Hogg (McWilliam) was born, later lived at Castlemaine. Gordon bought his piano from her. Her children were: Tom, Ron (a no-hoper), Eva (married Alec), and Dot (the best). They were Gordon's cousins. Lou stayed with Gordon's parents when they died. She was 'under a drop' (?), a weakling and always grizzling. Eva and Alec took over Knowles Street after Gordon's parents died. (Catherine's application & AGP).

24 December 1879. Louie (Hogg) McWilliam of Castlemaine was born in South Melbourne. Her birth was registered in the Town of Emerald Hill, Victoria by Dr Haigh. (Manuscript copy of Births Deaths and Marriages records and Catherine's Application).

1880. Peter Peterson 1. House and land, Californian Gully, £13 pa nav. (*Borough of Eaglehawk Rate Assessment 1878* quoted in O'Donohue & Hanson, No 6524, Vol 3, p 1086).

Alistair Knox's () father Frank, until he was twelve old, had lived with his family at Chelsworth on a farm on the Yarra River adjacent to where the Burke Road bridge now stands, 10 km from Melbourne. There were only three other houses in East Ivanhoe in 1880. Part of the Chelsworth farm has since become the East Ivanhoe Golf Course, so that much of it remains essentially the same as when they lived there. Remnants of the treelined drive which once enhanced the entrance to the property still remain.⁸¹

1881. P Peterson 1, miner, lived at Mt Korong Road, California Gully. (G. Stevens & J.W. Burrows, *Sandhurst and Echuca Districts' Directory for 1881-2-3*. Sandhurst 1881. P 139).

1881. P Peterson, bootmaker, Mt Korong Road. (G. Stevens & J.W. Burrows, *Sandhurst and Echuca Districts' Directory for 1881-2-3*. Sandhurst 1881. P139).

⁸¹ Knox, Alistair, *A Middle Class Man: An Autobiography*, chapter 6 [Unpublished].

19 January 1881. W. Petersen (*sic*), aged 13, won a **book prize**, (*The Standard Reciter*, edited and selected by J.E Carpenter, published by George Routledge and Sons, The Broadway, Ludgate 1867) for **singing** from the 'Ancient Australian **Foresters**, Adult Court of Court Queen', at Sandhurst, on 19 January. The book was the gift of Bro. J. Ernshaw. (Book inscription. The book is held).

The Ancient Order of **Foresters** is a friendly society or lodge. It offered sickness and funeral benefits and social gatherings to members and their families. Its headquarters was Foresters Hall, now part of RMIT University in La Trobe Street.

It is said that **William** became a lawyer. (If so, he was the first known professional on either side of the family, before me). There is still a firm of lawyers in Bendigo with Peterson in the business name. A A Peterson said William had the ability to become a judge. (AGP). **But, William died aged 20** (refer: 1888).

A.O.F. sashes, the smaller one inscribed: 'Unity, Benevolence & Concord' and the other also inscribed: 'PCR. Ancient Order of Foresters. Court Robin Hood. 4004.' (Two painted green satin sashes with red fringes. Held).



Bendigo, 1870-90, R Dermer Smith photographer, Bull Street, Bendigo.



Bendigo, 1870-90, R Dermer Smith photographer, Bull Street, Bendigo.

1881. Cela Higgs died of heart failure, 16 July, aged 52. Buried Church of England, (McQueen). **So how can William Albert Higgs, purportedly born 1885, be her son?**

20 December 1881. Eva (Hogg) Porteous, Wavalock? Street, Brunswick. Born at South Melbourne. Registered by Dr Haigh in the Town of Emerald Hill (South Melbourne). (Manuscript copy of Births Deaths and Marriages records and Catherine's Application).

1881. P. Peterson 1, miner, lived at Mt Korong Road, California Gully. (G. Stevens & J.W. Burrows, *Sandhurst and Echuca Districts' Directory for 1881-2-3*. Sandhurst 1881. P 139).

1881. Peter Peterson 1. House and land, California Gully, £18 pa . (*Borough of Eaglehawk Rate Assessment 1881*, quoted in O'Donohue & Hanson, No 6524, Vol 3, p 1086).

[**January 1882**. There were fears of a Russia invasion when three **Russian ships**, the Afrika, Vestnik, and Platon, were sighted near Port Philip in 1882. Despite hysteria generated by the media in Melbourne, no invasion ensued].

[**1882. Electricity** was first introduced to Melbourne].

1882. Peter Peterson 1, miner, owner of house and land, at California Gully, No. 1285. (*Borough of Eaglehawk Rate Book, 1882*, transcript. Held).

18 June 1883. Annie N(iven) Peterson 'eldest daughter of Mr P. Peterson, California Gully, Eaglehawk was married to **William Calverley** 'by Rev R Lewers at the residence of the bride's father. Lancashire papers.'

He was son of James Calverley (miner, engineer, speculator. manager, then director and owner of the Little Johnston Reef Quartz Mining Co.

In 1880, his California Gully house, cottage and land was valued at £50. His wife was Mary (née Hill) Calverey. (Betty May Jackman, *Bendigo Advertiser Personal Notices. 1854-1880*. 1992. From Noelene Wild, letter to RP, 14 May 2005, Annette O'Donohue & Bev Hanson, *Eaglehawk & District Pioneer Register. Vol. 1 - ABC*. No 1154, p 138 and *Family Bible*).

The **Calverey house** survives at **154 Eaglehawk Road, Long Gully**. It is on the high (east) side, nearer towards Bendigo, opposite the red brick Presbyterian Church and its hall. It is a brick, tuck-pointed on the façade, symmetrical, double-fronted, and hip-roofed, with two symmetrical panel-rendered chimneys and a concave hipped verandah. It has an elaborate frieze, with turned spindle brackets, and rosettes between. The windows and door are tripartite, with barley-sugar mullions with rosettes, and lead-light sidelights. There is an old door-bell. The verandah structure and floor are new. There are still Calverleys in Bendigo.

[**1883: Tom Roberts was** in Granada, Spain, doing his first *plein air* paintings.

1883-97: Tom Roberts, was painting with Conder, McCubbin, Streeton and Jane Sutherland, the **Heidelberg School**].

20 (or 26) June 1883. Kate (Hogg) Baird of 72 Perth Street, Prahan was born. Her birth was registered by Dr Haigh in the Town of Emerald Hill, (South Melbourne).

(Manuscript copy of Births Deaths and Marriages records and Catherine's Application. Held).

26 January 1884. Ada Hogg was born. (Catherine's application. Held).

1884. The Hogg family moved from South Melbourne to 2 Normanby-street, Moonee Ponds, until 1898. (Catherine's Application. Held).

1884. St. Johannis. Evangelium. Oversat Dansk og Engelsk. Britiske og Udenlandske Bibelselskabs Bekostning. London 1884. Inscribed: 'St Johannes Evangelium kaa Dansk og Engel. B. H. L. Bjornsen, Veskeig, Lasö, Danmark.' (Held).

29 February 1884. Peter Peterson [1 or 2?] was a juror in the inquest regarding George Crossman, held White Horse Hotel, California Gully (quoted in O'Donohue & Hanson, No 6524, Vol 4, p 1086. See also: p 1789, Vol 1).

[On **24 March 1884** at Dr Lubievski's residence, Sydney, by the Rev Fullerton, Charles John Dennis Combe MD LMRCP Edinburgh, of Cootamundra, NSW ... to Agnes Christienne Peterson, late of Sandhurst, Vic, youngest daughter of Captain Christian Peterson, late of the Royal Danish Navy. (Betty May Jackman, *Bendigo Advertiser Personal Notices. 1854-1880*. 1992. From Noelene Wild, letter to RP, 14 May 2005, 13 May 1884). **Relevant?**]

8 August 1884. Peter Peterson (Jnr) 'eldest son of Peter Peterson was married to Ann(ie) Gellon, third daughter of of the late Neil Gellon, both of California Gully' at the Manse, Eaglehawk by the Rev L. Lewers. (Betty May Jackman, *Bendigo Advertiser Personal Notices. 1854-1880*. 1992, 12 August 1884. From Noelene Wild, letter to RP, 14 May 2005, O'Donohue & Hanson, Vol 2, No 2863 and Vol 3, p 1087, No 6524 and *Family Bible*. Held).

[1884. In the 1880s Boom, 30% of Melbourne hotel licences were held by (mostly married) women. The Supreme Court of Victoria ruled that **married women** were not entitled to be **licensees**. The breweries lobbied for the rights of their women customers, and within a month, parliament enacted specific legislation protecting married women's right to a liquor licence and by 1906, over 50% of Melbourne hotel licences were held by women. In 1906, the Select Committee on Tied Houses reported to parliament that 60% of Victoria's hotels were tied to breweries. The tied house system supported widows who could not otherwise afford to bring up a family and comfortably retire, rather than absentee landlords.

3 June 1885. [But more likely to have been 1881-83. Refer: 1881. Perhaps his mother died in childbirth. Check Essie Jean Higgs birth certificate for information about her and her father's birthdate. *Births, Deaths and Marriages* site, \$17.50]. **William Albert (John) Higgs** and his twin sister **Lily** (Lilian) were born. She was a fine pianist. Their (older?) siblings were: '**Rene**' (Irene, born 15 March, year?), **Leslie** (born?), **Gertie** (born 16 August, year?) (*Birthday Book*. Held).

John Higgs, contractor and Mary Hartley Higgs, were their parents. **Did John Higgs marry again after Cela died?** (His Marriage Certificate, *The Birthday Motto Book*, held and AGP. **But refer: 1876**).

Bert Higgs's piano playing: music included: Frederic Chopin, *Introduction and Polonaise Brillante in C, Op. 3, Softly Awakes My Heart (Samson & Delilah)*, Franz List, *Liebesträume No 3, Goodnight Irene*,⁸² *I Dream of Jeanie*, Benny Goodman's *Moonlight Sonata, Au clair de la lune* and *Lilac Time*, maybe the Slow waltz from at

⁸² The only point in common of Bert with Keith Richards, the song is on Keith's latest solo album, *Crosseyed Heart*, 2015.

the beginning of Act I of *Coppélia*.⁸³ Robyn says he composed as he played, and this may be so, although it is most perceptive of her to notice that, since she was only five

A JOSEPH MERK

Fr. Chopin
Op. 3
Introduction
ET
Polonaise Brillante
pour Piano et Violoncelle
La partie de VIOLONCELLE arrangée
PAR
A. Franchomme
Prix net : 3.50
PIANO et VIOLON
Prix net : 3.50
PIANO et HAUTOIS
Prix net : 3.50



when he died.

1885. Leslie Stewart Peterson was born at Eaglehawk, first child of **Peter Peterson 2** and **Ann Gellon**. (Letter dated 26 April 2006 from Elizabeth Wallace, PO Box 380, Gol Gol NSW 2738).

[**1885. James Holden** and Henry Frost had expanded their Adelaide saddlery and leather goods business (refer: 1858) to repairing and building horse-drawn carriages, Refer: 1913].

2 December 1886. P Peterson 1 acquired the freehold of allotment 465D, Parish of Sandhurst, Eaglehawk, now probably **263 Eaglehawk Road**, (Windmill Hill) California Gully. It is an elevated, very plain, symmetrical double-fronted weatherboarded timber house, with a skillion verandah, and a skillion lean-to addition at the rear. The roofing has been replaced by cement tiles. The Calverley house () is more architecturally pretentions, though not larger. (Refer: Mike Butcher 2 photos, 4 May 2005, in Peterson Research file, in the filing cabinet).

Peter was an original **freeholder**. This is 23 years after he was given as 'occupier', in the rate records. Noelene Wild kindly re-checked the available earlier rate assessments. The names are in columns headed 'occupier' and the specific owner of

⁸³ *Coppélia*, a comic ballet to the music of Léo Delibes, with libretto by Charles Nuitter, premiered in 1870, and eventually it became the most-performed ballet at the Opéra, Paris. *Valse lente*, or "Slow waltz", is played at the beginning of Act I.

the property is only given if it is rented. No distinction is given as to freehold land, Crown land, or miner's right. Even up to 1920, street numbers were not used in the Eaglehawk Borough Council rate-books. (From Noelene Wild, letter to RP, 14 May 2005).

[-Search title.

-Check Coliban Water drainage plans].

1886. Ada Isabella (Hogg) O'Dea was born in South Melbourne. Youngest (?) child of Catherine. (Manuscript copy of Births Deaths and Marriages records and Catherine's Application).

[**1886.** The **first telephone directory**, of Reuben Hamilton Donnelly in Chicago, 10 years after Alexander Graham Bell's invention. Both companies still operate. No directory in Australia, until the 1920s].

[**1886. WM & RR Foster** arrived in Melbourne from New York and spent £48,000 on a new brewery in Victoria Parade and Albert Street, with a huge refrigeration plant, a new invention, able to store lager for 60 days at 35°F and offered free ice to hotels taking their beer, which they launched on 1 February 1889 in mid-summer. They stayed only a year, then returned to USA. Refer: 1906 for the breweries amalgamating as Carlton & United Brewery].

10 October 1887. Margaret Peterson, 1st died aged 50 years. Buried at W(hite) Hills Cemetery, 11 October. Presbyterian Section, Common Grave, C6, No 10743. **Qv.** (White Hills Cemetery Register, *Family Bible* and O'Donohue & Hanson, No 6524, Vol 4, p 1087).

White Hills Cemetery

5 Victoria Street
Eaglehawk, 3556

PO Box 268
Eaglehawk, 3556

(03) 5446 1566

(03) 5446 9958

enquiries@rpcv.com.au

www.bencemtrust.com.au/contactus.asp

6 June 1888. William S (or Tough) Peterson Died aged 20 years, in California Gully and was buried at White Hills Cemetery, Presbyterian, common grave, C6, No 10743. (White Hills Cemetery Register (as William Tough Peterson), *Family Bible*, held and O'Donohue & Hanson, No 6524, Vol 4, p 1087).

10 October 1888. An 'In Memorium' notice a year later: 'In sad but loving remembrance of our dear mother **Margaret Peterson**, who departed this life at Windmill Hill, California Gully on the 10th October 1887. Also, our dear brother William, who departed this life at Windmill Hill, California Gully on the 6th June 1888. Inserted by the family. Two voices from our household gone, two hearts forever stilled. Two places vacant round our hearth, which never can be filled.' (Betty May Jackman, *Bendigo Advertiser Personal Notices. 1854-1880. Vol. 1*, 1992 **[qv]**. From Noelene Wild, letter to RP, 10 October 1888. *Family Bible*. Held. Quoted in: O'Donohue & Hanson, No 6524, Vol 5, *Addendum*, p 1501).

1888. Albert Anderson Peterson 2 was born at Richmond. (Second child of Peter Peterson 2 and Ann Gellon. Letter dated 26 April 2006 from Elizabeth Wallace, PO Box 380, Gol Gol NSW 2738).

[**1888.** There were 700,000 **pianos** in Australia].

[**1 February 1889.** Despite the 1880s **temperance movement**, '**local options**' (often defeated because of male franchise, the voters were men. The campaign to restrict hotels was the first to involve many women) and **coffee palaces**.

[**1889.** USA brothers, **William M & R R Foster** new brewery in Victoria Parade and Albert Street, launched the first lager, their new cold **Foster's Lager** with bottom-fermenting yeast, in mid-summer, embedding the notion in Australians of **ice-cold beer**. They stayed only a year, then returned to USA. Refer: 1886 for Fosters Brothers arriving and 1906 for the breweries amalgamating as Carlton & United Brewery. By 1918, beer could be transported around Australia, without deterioration. Refer also: **1854** and **1907**].

[**1889.** Arthur Arnot invented the world's **first electric drill** in Heffernan Lane, CBD].

[**1889.** George Eastman's heavy and unwieldy Edison Kinetograph camera recorded the **first moving image**, viewed through an Edison Kinetoscope].

Peterson Family History 2

1890-1931

A draft of a work in progress

Richard Peterson
31 December 2012
13,785 words

2 April 1890. 'I hereby give notice that, **Clark Christian William Petersen died** in Denmark, on 11 th February 1890, at the age of 58. Mary Petersen, nee Delaney. (Betty May Jackman, *Bendigo Advertiser Personal Notices. 1854-1880.* 1992. From Noelene Wild, letter to RP, 14 May 2005, 1 October 1868). **Not relevant?**

c1890. Grandma Goodman was married to **George Goodman** (bald, one strand of hair! Perhaps he is the one whose **photo** I have on my wall?).

His father, Jacob Goodman (our great great grandfather), was Jewish, from [the province of] **Breslau** (German) and, now Polish: **Wroclaw**), southwest Poland, but then in Prussia (Germany). Her mother was from Dolgelly (Dolgellau, North Wales).¹ Their children were **Essie, Ruby, Jack, Gwen, William, Vern, Madge, Jean** (all eight born in 14 years) and **Winn**. (Joan Waddington. Probable photo, held).²

Wrocław (Polish: *Wrocław* , pronounced: Vrots-waf; German: **Breslau** and its English name until 1945, and Czech: *Vratislav*), the largest city in the Dolnośląskie (Lower Silesian) Voivodeship in Poland, and also a historic capital of Silesia.

¹ My earliest black notebook, back page.

² For the great aunts, refer also: **28 March 1956**.



Wrocla.

1891. Essie Violet Goodman born 4 (2?) February. Married James Wilfred Connor, 16 October 1920. He was four when his mother died. He had sister Annie (ten children) and brother Bill four children). Essie and James' had a daughter **Joan** and a son **Bob**. Bob and his wife **Margaret** had a daughter Elizabeth (two girls and a boy) and two sons: Peter (girl and boy) and John (girl and boy). Bob died in 1990, but **Margaret** is still living at the family home in Glen Waverley. (Joan Waddington).

Joan Connor (Waddington, was born on 7 September (year?) and died 2001) had two daughters: Judith (born 12 October 1945, daughters Sarah and Kate, both married) and Heather (born 1 May 1948, daughter Kellie, married son Grant, married with two children). (Joan Waddington & *Birthday Book*. Held).

1891. Peter Peterson 1, wood house and land, California Gully, seven occupants, valued at £20. (*Borough of Eaglehawk Rate Assessment 1878* quoted in O'Donohue & Hanson, No 6524, Vol 4, p 1087).

[**1891**. The Yarra's worst recorded flood, up 12.8 m, taking 200 houses and just beneath Spencer Street Bridge. The MMBW was founded soon after to control flooding and water supply. Refer: 1803, 1837, 1839, 1844, 1859, 1863 and 1934].

[**1891. Heidelberg** (including Ivanhoe and East Ivanhoe) was **first considered part of Melbourne** for the purposes of the Census and the School Registration System. Melbourne's population was 470,442, being 41% of the population of Victoria).³

4 October 1892. Ruby (or **Rubie**) **Grace Goodman** (our grandmother, 1892-1979) was born at Maryborough to Joseph [or **George?**] Goodman, Painter and **Winnie Evans Goodman**. **They lived at Creswick?** Refer also: **1870**.

A **music book** of handwritten song compositions has survived. It is inscribed 'Selections from Miss Gibbs', inside the cover and includes: *My Yorkshire Lassie, Moonstuck, Mary, Two Eyes of Grey, Violets, Three Fishers, Somewhere a Voice is Calling* and *Primroses and Absent*. 'Ruby

³ Ann Larsen, *Growing Up in Melbourne. Family Life in the Nineteenth Century*, ANU, Canberra 1994, pp 17, 21 & 192, including a map showing the boundaries of the municipalities then.

Goodman' is written on the cover in the same hand as that in which the songs are written, but 'A. Higgs' is written in pencil under the title. (Book. Held).

Ruby Grace Goodman, Machinist of 23 years, married **Bert Higgs** (our grandfather) who was nine (must be at least 11?) years older (ie: 32 or 34 years old) on 16 October 1915. (Joan Waddington and inscribed in her *Holy Bible* [held] by the minister who married them and his wife, at the Manse, Princes Hill), that she took to church every Sunday for the rest of her life. He was a clerk at John Stone, the timber merchants, he worked at their joinery workshop, cnr Napier and Moor Streets, Fitzroy (now Whitlam Place), into which he would cycle from Ivanhoe.

Bert's **sister Gertie Higgs** (refer: 1885) was the mother (wife?) of George Connor (born 28 December. They lived well in Brighton, with various Tom Roberts paintings they inherited. George became a well-known Melbourne consultant town planner, founder of George J Connor & Associates. He was no relation to the previous Connors. (*Birthday Book*. Held).

Bert's mother (?) is said to be, by previous marriage, the mother of the artist **Tom Roberts** (Thomas William Roberts, 1856-1931), 'the father of Australian landscape painting.' After the death in 1868 of her husband, Richard Roberts, editor of the *Dorchester County Chronicle*, at only 41, leaving her a widow with three children, her fortune plummeted to 'straitened circumstances.'

In 1868, **Mrs Roberts** and 13-year old Tom, his brother Richard and sister, emigrated from Dorchester the pleasant county town of Dorset, to industrial Collingwood, where her brother was a leather merchant. To earn money, she made schoolbags for her brother, while Tom worked as an assistant to a city photographer, Richard Stewart, and studied art in the evenings at the Collingwood Artisans School of design, with Thomas Clark and Louis Buvelot, where he won the student prize for drawing.

A Bible Christian preacher married **Mrs Roberts to Higgs** (born 5 January (year?), **our great grandfather**) when Tom Roberts was 20, in Collingwood. Higgs was the widower of her youngest sister Anne, who had died eight months earlier.

Peter Roberts (born 1928) is one of Tom Roberts' three grandsons. He remembers Roberts, who died when he was three. Tom Roberts great-grand-daughter is Lisa Roberts, a multi-media artist and other great-grand children are involved in the arts in Melbourne.⁴

[1889. **Pizza** was invented in Naples].

[**1892**. In 1892, Dr Washington Sheffield of London manufactured Creme Dentifrice toothpaste into a collapsible tube in lead. He had the idea after his son traveled to Paris and saw painters using paint from tubes. **Colgate** had begun the mass production of toothpaste in 1873, but in jars. In York in 1896, Colgate & Company Dental Cream was packaged in collapsible tubes imitating Sheffield, and thus fount of the Peterson fortune].

1892. Gladys May Peterson was born at Kew. (Third and last child of Peter Peterson 2 and Ann Gellon. Letter dated 26 April 2006 from Elizabeth Wallace, PO Box 380, Gol Gol NSW 2738).

1892-1907. For the following, the years of birth are all unknown:

⁴ Humphrey McQueen, *Tom Roberts*, Macmillan, Sydney 1996, Pp 49, 50 51, 87, 93, & 94; Ron Radford, *Tom Roberts*, Art Gallery of South Australia, Adelaide 1997, p 32, Alan McCulloch, Susan McCulloch and Emily McCulloch Childs, *The New McCulloch Encyclopedia of Australian Art*, AUS Art Editions, Fitzroy and Miegunyah Press, Carlton (1968) 2006, pp 829-831 and Melissa Heagney, 'Portrait of the Artist as a Heidelberg Hero', *Heidelberg Weekly*, 28 March, 2006, pp 8 & 9.

1892. Garnet (Jack, or John) Goodman was born. He married Win Mitchell. They had no children.

Gwendolin May Goodman was born 16 April. She married **Thor Dyring** (born 13 July). They had no children. There is an undated studio photograph of their wedding, with **Madge** as bridesmaid and **their father**, seated. Presumably, their mother had died. There is another oval portrait photograph of him is framed with a metal backing. (Photos).⁵

There are two other earlier photographs of **Ruby's father**. (Photos).

William Steel Goodman was born. He married **Win Alexander**. Their son was Alex.

Vern Kate Goodman was born. She married **Jack Hill** (born 23 October, or 17 December). Their son is **John**.

Dorothy Madge Goodman was born on 3 November. She married **Vic Ellis**. Their son David, was born on 24 September. (A wedding photo includes her sister **Jean** as bridesmaid. Held).

Jean Olive Goodman was born on 4 August. She married **Walter Pett**. They had no children.

1894. Peter Peterson, miner was the owner of a weatherboard house at California Gully, of a net annual value of £20. There were **seven occupants** of the house. (*1894 Eaglehawk Rate Assessment*, P 26, transcript, no. 1489. Held).

[**Ann Peterson**, owner, weatherboard house, Thorn Street, nav £28, no.1641]. **Not relevant.** (*1894 Eaglehawk Rate Assessment*, P 26, transcript. Held).

[**Mrs Maria Peterson**, Thorn-street, California Gully, Bendigo]. **Not relevant.** (*Directory, 1894.* Held).

William Calverley, miner, owner, sandstone house, [now 154 Eaglehawk Road] California Gully, nav £35, no.1486. (*1894 Eaglehawk Rate Assessment*, P 26, transcript. Held).

Bro Peter Peterson 1, was enrolled with his son, **Alexander**, as a Past Chief Ranger of Court No. 3573, of the Ancient Order of **Foresters**. (Undated illuminated certificate and *Directory, 1894.* Held).

1894. P. Peterson 1, miner, Mt. Korong-road. California Gully, Bendigo. **Peter Peterson 2**, bootmaker, Mt. Korong-road, California Gully, Bendigo.

1894. Peter Peterson 1, Valuation: wood house and land, California Gully, seven occupants. (*Borough of Eaglehawk Rate Assessment 1878* quoted in O'Donohue & Hanson, No 6524, Vol 4, p 1087).

January 21 1895. Alexander S. Peterson died, aged 29 (or 28 in Register) and was buried at White Hills Cemetery, Presbyterian Section, Common Grave, No 12603. (*Family Bible*). His brother Alexander was enrolled with his father [**Peter Peterson 1**] as a Past Chief Ranger of Court No. 3573, of the Ancient Order of **Foresters**. (White Hills Cemetery Register and the undated illuminated certificate, held).

1895. Thomas Peterson was a member of the Cobden Tent No 39. This was the California Gully branch of the Independent Order of Rechabites, a friendly society. (O'Donohue & Hanson, No 6524, Vol 4, p 1087).

⁵ Also refer: 28 March 1956.

[1895. **Potato crisps** were first made and available in grocer's shops].

[1896. The first **Colgate collapsible tube toothpaste**. Refer: 1992].

1896. **John Peterson** married, June 6. (*Family Bible*. Held).

July 1896. Peter Peterson 1 borrowed £120/0/- from his son Albert at 3% interest per annum, and lodged the Title Deed to the Mt Korong Road house with him as security. (Written statements by Peter and Albert, dated: 5 May 1897. Held).

[1897. *Country Life* published its first issue].

3 June 1897. 'Bertie' [**Bert Higgs**], aged 22 (? , refer: 3 June 1885 and 3 June 1902), was given a copy of *The Book of Common Prayer*, on his birthday by, and inscribed by 'his Father'. [Held].

21 March 1898. Hilda Hogg was born. Later she was living at 2 Normanby Street, Moonee Ponds. (Catherine's application. Held).

[1898. **Émile Zola published J'accuse!** on the Dreyfus case. This was the beginning of the history of the political intellectual].

[1898. Australia sent more than sixteen thousand men to the **Boer War** 1898-1902); mostly cavalry who surprised the British by proving more capable than their own men. They achieved a reputation for dash and skill in action - and rakishness when unengaged which would send shivers of alarm through the regular army command, drenched as it was in stiff tradition after sixty years of Queen Victoria's reign and the British Raj in India].

[1898. **BHP imported the Dutch manager Guillaume Delprat**, beginning the subsequently usual practice for Australian business of importing managers from overseas].

1899. **Margaret Peterson** married Henry Jones. (O'Donohue & Hanson, No 6524, Vol 4, p 1087).

21 March 1899(8)? Hilda Hogg of 2 Normanby Street, Moonee Ponds was born, at Moonee Ponds. (Manuscript copy of Births Deaths and Marriages records and Catherine's Application).

24 March 1899. Peter Peterson 1 died, aged 68 years, at California Gully. Isabella Tough and Albert Anderson Peterson were executors. His estate was the freehold and house, £250 and personal effects (estate) of £150 and a debit to his son Albert Andersen Peterson of £120.00, to whom he had given the title deeds of his Mount-Korong Road property as security. Personal and real estate was to be equally divided between his children Margaret, Matilda, Isabella Tough, Albert Anderson and Thomas Christian.

The final value of £244/7/3 was agreed after disbursements. (Letter, R.T. Barlow to Mrs H. Jones, 22 September 1910, 5 May 1897, Loan Agreement, 5 May 1897 From and Probate granted 8 June 1899. Both held. Betty May Jackman, *Bendigo Advertiser Personal Notices. 1854-1880. Vol. 1, 1992 [qv]*. O'Donohue & Hanson, Vol 3, No 6524, p 1087 gives the date of death as 26 March 1899; and Vol 5, Addendum, P 1501).

Peter Peterson 1 was buried at White Hills Cemetery, Presbyterian Section, Common Grave, C6, Nos 10745 and 10913. (White Hills Cemetery Register and O'Donohue & Hanson, No 6524, Vol 4, p 1087).

Peter Peterson 1 had become underground manager of the mine. He was very physically strong. During a rock fall in the mine, a man was pinned under a large rock. With superhuman strength, he moved the rock and released the man. When he came back the next day, he could not move it. (*Family Bible*, held & AGP who said 1898).

5 June 1899. Probate for **Peter Peterson 1** was committed to Albert A. Peterson Miner, of Mt Korong Rd, California Gully, as Executor. The Inventory and Account, said to be attached, has not been located. (Form from the Master-in-Equity). Albert replied that his sisters Isabella Tough, Matilda and his brother Thomas Christian were all living together, all using the furniture and their married sister Margaret was '...perfectly willing that the estate remain as at present...' (Letter Albert A. Peterson to the Master-in-Equity, dated March 7, 1900. Held).

[28 October 1899. A cheering 250,000 Melbournians (half the population) saw off 3370 men and 192 officers for South Africa to join the Imperial forces of 450,000 from UK, New Zealand, Canada, India and other British Dominions to fight 75,000 **Boers**, who still resisted them for 30 months. Churchill and Kipling were war correspondents and Lords Roberts and Kitchener commanded. Victoria had most Australian deaths. This led to rifle clubs and school cadet corps and to the largest Boer War Memorial in Australia, St Kilda Road, opposite the Victoria Barracks].

[1899. Carnation condensed milk was first made].

The deep quartz underground mining made Bendigo a very rich city, and it largely avoided effect of the the **1892 Great Depression**.

[1900. Simcha Baevski, a Russian émigré from the town of Krichev, who had arrived in Melbourne the previous year with his brother Elcon, became a barrow-hawker in Bendigo. **Tottie** remembered him pushing his cart on the streets selling drapery goods, towells, sheets, fabrics, door-to-door, even with his poor English, and, even after in 1900, the brothers had opened their first small drapery shop in Bendigo. Next they invested in a horse-drawn cart. Elcon looked after the shop, and Simcha kept pushing his street-barrow.

By 1907, the shop was the largest in Bendigo with more than 60 staff. In 1911 Simcha, who had changed his name to **Sidney Myer**, bought a drapery business next to the GPO in Melbourne, and in 1914, opened his first Melbourne store there, then the largest department store in the southern hemisphere and the fifth largest in the world].⁶

[1900. Melbourne's population reached 500,000].

[10.07 - the first Paris Metro opened].

[1901. Federation of the Commonwealth of Australia. Melbourne was its **capital city**].

⁶Jen Kelly, In Black and White, *Herald Sun*, 'The making of Myer,' 15 August 2017,



[1901. Uniform federal tariffs and excise duties. State customs ended, enabling **free trade between states**].

[1901. The *Customs Act*, 1901, an early federal act of parliament, continued to be used to indiscriminately **ban books** and periodicals, until the Whitlam government cleared the list of banned books in **1973**, though films continued to be banned and censored].

[1901. The *Immigration Restriction Act*, 1901, notoriously tried to **keep non-whites out** of Australia].

[1901. **Velvet Soap** was first manufactured for Pental in Port Melbourne, by 2009 in Shepparton].

[1901. The **Nobel Prize** was launched].

[1902. The **Boer War** ended. Refer: 28 October 1899].

3 June 1902 (refer: 3 June 1885 and 3 June 1897) **Lily Higgs**, Bert's twin sister was given a copy of *The Birthday Motto Book*⁷ by 'Floss.' [Held].

It was later annotated by Bert, with the names of his siblings:

- Lilian Higgs
- Albert Higgs: 'a dead heat.'
- Rene Higgs
- Leslie Higgs
- Gertie Higgs

Tis jolly to flirt with a sweet madamselle (*sic*)⁸
 Under any circumstances
 But to ask a girl to marry you – well

⁷ *The Birthday Motto Book and Calender of Nature*, Frederick Warne & Co, London [no date].

⁸ *Mademoiselle*.

That alters the circumstances
I once asked a girl to be mine for good
She said she didn't think she could
I looked as silly as any would
Under the circumstances.

A Higgs, 1.05.07.

Names added were to birthday dates for over a hundred years, until Conan's, and include:

Malcolm Pitts: 1 January
Grandpa Higgs (Bert's writing): 5 January
Mrs Warren: 9 January
Shaun Peterson: 10 January
Mrs McPherson: 15 January
Anne Witchell: 17 January
Maud Terdich: 18 January
Ian Lewis: 23 January
Chase Peterson: 31 January
Auntie Essie: 2 February
Paul Sampson: 17 February
Doug Campbell: 22 February
Lorna Griffett (Bert's writing): 23 February
David Abbott (Jean's writing): 27 February
Nole (Jean's writing): 4 March
Mavis Roach & Ruth Rothery (both Jean's writing): 11 March
Geoffrey Connor (Jean's writing): 12 March
G Peterson (Jean's writing): 14 March
Irene Higgs (Bert's writing) & Rob Hill: 15 March
Else Bright (Jean's writing): 17 March
Janet Warren: 21 March
A E Hocking (Bert's writing?): 24 March
Marj Rice & Allan Leverine (Jean's writing): 24 March
Mrs Marsden (Jean's writing): 5 April
Gwen Dyring & Mrs M: 6 April
Gertie Reilly (Bert's writing): 7 April
Nancy Rowe: 9 April
Mavis Feltham (Bert's writing): 11 April
Phyllis Marks (Bert's writing) & Kerry Erwin: 12 April
Lesleigh Green (Bert's writing): 13 April
F [Fanny?] Peterson (Jean's writing): 13 April
Zetta Vawden (writing?): 21 April
Linda Amos (Jean's writing): 27 April
Aunt Sarah & Uneta Cowley (Bert's writing): 28 April
Karen Witchell: 29 April
Betty Watson (Bert's writing) & Heather Waddington (Jean's writing): 1 May
Anne's Wedding Anniversary: 3 May
Kathryn Wills: 8 May
Pamela Anne Lewis: 9 May
Marg Love: 17 May
Ann Pipe [Lewis], (writing?): 26 May
Phil Sampson: 28 May
Mary Pizzey: 29 May
Pop Batterbury (Bert's writing): 2 June
Albert Higgs (writing?), Lily Higgs & Marie Walker (Bert's writing): 3 June
Lancaster twins (David & Andrew): 6 June

Aunt Florrie (Bert's writing): 9 June
Ken [Smythe?], (Jean's writing): 10 June
Miss Watts: 12 June
Vern Hill (Auntie Tare, writing?), Alma & Ray (Bert's writing): 14 June
Jan Farrow: 14 June
Phil Chamberlin: 22 June
Leslie Connor: 25 June
Annie Rowe: 30 June
Shirley Warren: 30 June
Aunt Lizzie (Bert's writing): 4 July
Fay Buchannan: 5 July
Jean Carlton: 6 July
Mary Roberts (?): 7 July
R Frost: 8 July
Thor Dyring: 13 July
Norma Pitts & Yoko Peterson: 16 July
John Love: 24 July
Rogue Frost & Ruth Baegnes (Jean's writing): 28 July
Jean Pett: 4 August
Jean Higgs, Mrs G Parker & Beryl Foden (Bert's writing): 5 August
Leigh Sampson: 7 August
Stanley Bellis (Bert's writing): 13 August
Peter Connor: 14 August
Gertie Higgs (Bert's writing): 16 August
Gwen Cornish: 24 August
Rosemary Taylor: 24 August
Gladys Hargreaves (writing?): 2 September
John Sampson: 4 September
Heather Page: 5 September
Joan Connor & Gladi W Annir (?): 7 September
Rene Hargraeves & Joan Love: 10 September
Elsa Wilms: 20 September
Mary Whitsed: 22 September
David Ellis: 24 September
Keith McPherson & Barbara Marsden: 28 September
Elsie Jewell: 29 September
Rubie Higgs: 4 October
Jack Connor: 5 October
Jean Prior: 6 October
Helen Whitsed: 7 October
L Allan: 8 October
Arthur Connor: 10 October
Judith Waddington: 12 October
Nana & Papa's wedding Anniversary: 16 October
Lily Brownregg (?): 18 October
Jean McPherson (Bert's writing): 20 October
Ray Witchell: 21 October
Jack Hill: 23 October
Stephen John Peterson: 24 October
Win Goodman: 27 October
Conan Peterson: 30 October
Robert Lancaster & Skipper Peterson: 1 November
Madge Ellis: 3 November
Julie Abbott: 4 November
Lilian [Lancaster]: 6 November
Robyn Louise Peterson(Jean's writing): 10 November

Bobby Connor: 17 November
June Myers: 21 November
Colin Abbott: 22 November
Mrs Amos: 24 November
Pamela Wells & Peg Costello: 27 November
Richard Peterson (Jean's writing): 30 November
Priscilla Taylor (Jean's writing): 6 December
Ebenezer Pizzezy (?), born 1879: 7 December
Peter Whitsed, Geoff Love & Aud. Campbell: 14 December
Jack Hill: 17 December
W & M Peters (?): 18 December
N Garnett: 19 December
Olive Prior (Bert's writing) & Ruby Connor (Jean's writing): 25 December
E Pope & Myrtle Gregory: 26 December
George Connor (his writing?) & Nan Buchanan: 28 December

[1903. Following the Great Depression of 1892-93, beer remained cheap and breweries unprofitable. So they formed the Society of Melbourne Brewers in 1903, which set a minimum price for beer.

The publicans resisted by establishing the hotelier-backed **Melbourne Co-operative Brewery at Abbotsford**, which opened on 1 July 1904. In response, in 1907⁹ six breweries (Carlton Brewery Ltd, McCracken's City Brewery Ltd, Castlemaine Brewery Co (Melbourne) Ltd, Shamrock Brewing & Malting Co. Ltd, Foster Brewing Co Pty Ltd, and Victoria Brewery Pty Ltd) amalgamated to form the Carlton & United Breweries Ltd (CUB).

The negotiations to form CUB, were carried out by **William Lawrence Baillieu** (1859-1936) with the wealthy Edward Latham, founder of the Carlton brewery Ltd. Baillieu was founder of the Collins House Group, claimed to be Australia's greatest business empire. Baillieu was an extremely successful auctioneer, masterminded the growth of the Dunlop Pneumatic Tyre Co. of Australasia Ltd, the Melbourne Electricity Co, acquired a dominant interest in Broken Hill Proprietary, subdivided large estates in NW Victoria and was an MP.

His business life neatly spanned between the 1890s and 1930s Depressions, from which he emerged by paying his creditors 6 pence in the pound, and which sullied his reputation. He built two houses for family members in The Broadway, East Camberwell. Sefton, which he built at Mount Macedon early in the century, included a golf course among its amenities. His social life was restricted to his family and a few close friends, such as the architect W R Butler, the artist (Sir) Arthur Streeton, and in later years (Sir) Keith Murdoch].¹⁰

1903. John Peterson died at Creswick Hospital and was buried at White Hills Cemetery, at the age of 34 years. (O'Donohue & Hanson, Vol 3, No 6524, p1087).

February 1905. A W Higgs was depicted in the top row of a commemorative framed composite photograph of portraits of 30 young men, members of the Young Men's Select Class of the Nicholson Street **Sunday School**, presented to Mr W.L. McKelvie, 'As a Token of Esteem by his Scholars'. (Held).

1 July 1904. The hotelier-backed **Melbourne Co-operative Brewery at Abbotsford**, opened. Refer: 1907.

⁹ Keith Dunstan says **1906**, in: Keith Dunstan, 'Americans gave us Fosters, and they might take it away,' *The Age*, 26 August 2010.

¹⁰ Peter Yule, William Lawrence Baillieu: Founder of Australia's Greatest Business Empire, Hardie Grant Books, Melbourne 2012.

August 6 1904 - December 5 1905. Numerous post cards addressed to 'Miss Hogg, C/o Mrs Dermer, 49 Raglan Street, Ballarat South'. (Held).

1905. Irene Higgs painted oil landscape of a river scene, now framed. Held, Stephen Peterson. (And another work, signed 'ABC', of sailing boats).

January 1905. *Chambers Twentieth Century Dictionary of the English Language*. W.R. Chambers, London 1903. Presented to Master **Albert Higgs** for the second best essay on Old Testament Lessons, December 1904, gaining a total of 88 1/2 marks out of a possible 100. W.L. McNeice, North Carlton, January 1905. (Held: Robyn).

1905. Monotone oil **painting** of rural river scene, inscribed: 'Irene Higgs, 1905' in broad timber frame. (Held: Stephen).

8 May 1905 - 18 July 1905. Postcards addressed to 'Miss Hogg, R.B. Lawrence (*sic*) Esq, Clothes Cleaner and Dyer, Sturt Street Ballarat'. (Held).

8 August 1905. Postcard addressed to 'Miss Hogg, 124 Sturt Street, Ballarat'. (Held).

[**1905.** Cadbury's of Bournville, Birmingham, UK, invented **Dairy Milk Chocolate**].

[**1905.** In USA, the first storefront **nickelodeons**, regarded as a passing fad, but actually forerunners of **motion pictures**. Louis B Mayer, Samuel Goldwyn, Adolph Zukor, Carl Laemmle, Jesse Lasky and the four Warner Brothers built their businesses with amazing speed.].



Victoria Brewery postcard 1905.

[**1 February 1906. Carlton & United Breweries.** Refer: 1886 for Fosters Brothers arriving and **1889** their cold lager being released].

18 September 1906 - 2 July 1907. Numerous post cards addressed to '**Miss (F.) Hogg, C/o Golden City Hotel, Sturt Street, Ballarat**' (and some commencing 'Dear Tottie'). (Held).

1906. T.H. (Tottie Hogg?) Photograph Album (cover board), with exquisitely hand-painted name-plate. (Held).

[**1906.** William Ramsay and Hamilton McKellan invented **Kiwi Shoe Polish**. In the 1950s (?), Gordon received his first order to manufacture Kiwi Polish tins and later **Nugget** also, stamped to shape from tinplate. In 1988, **Nugget's Bar**, using a huge image of Gordon's tin lid as its logo on its roller-shutter door, opened at The Laird Hotel, Abbotsford, which was much frequented by Richard].

[**1906.** Charles Tait wrote and directed the **world's first feature-length film**, *The Story of the Kelly Gang*, filmed at St Kilda, Eltham, Mitcham, but also at **Charterisville**, East Ivanhoe, next door to where Gordon, Jean, Stephen and Robyn moved in December 1952].

[**1906.** The Select Committee on Tied Houses reported to parliament that **60% of Victoria's hotels were tied to breweries. Refer also: 1884**].

14 March & May 1907. Postcards addressed to '**Miss ('T - e') Hogg, C/o Pobjoy's Hotel, 124 Sturt Street, Ballarat**'. (Held).

24 June 1907 – 28 August 1908. Postcards addressed to '**Miss F. Hogg, Fernleigh, Normanby Street, Moonee Ponds**'. (Held).

27 October 1907. Winn Bertha Goodman was born. She married **Ken Wills** (divorced). Their daughters are **Pam Smith** (born 1937) and **Kathryn Brown** (? born 8 May 1943). Pam has three children and Katherine also with three children lives on 40 hectares at Meeniyen, SE of Korumburra, in South Gippsland.¹¹

1907. Peter Peterson 2, bootmaker of 183 Lyttleton-terrace (within the Town Hall building?). He was a good musician. Known for singing 'Asleep in the Deep.'¹²

1907. Albert Peterson, [now **263 Eaglehawk Road**] Mt. Korong Road, California Gully.

This was the third house towards Eaglehawk from William Calverly's whitewashed sandstone house, **154 Eaglehawk Road**, which also still survives, but derelict and uninhabited. The houses were re-numbered in 1970. (From Noelene Wild, letter to RP, 14 May 2005, *Sands & McDougall's Bendigo, Suburban, and District Directory for 1907-1908*, Sands & McDougall Limited, Melbourne 1907, held and photos of nos 154 and 263 Eaglehawk Road).

[**1907.**¹³ Six breweries (Carlton Brewery Ltd, McCracken's City Brewery Ltd, Castlemaine Brewery Co (Melbourne) Ltd, Shamrock Brewing & Malting Co. Ltd, Foster Brewing Co Pty Ltd, and Victoria Brewery Pty Ltd) amalgamated to form the **Carlton & United Breweries Ltd** (or **CUB**). For the reason, refer: **1854, 1889, 1903 and 1 July 1904**].

¹¹ Joan Waddington and Kathryn, in a letter to Stephen Peterson, following his letter in *Royalauto*. Their contact will resume after Christmas. '...I have recently made contact with Kathryn and it is her surname that is Smith, and she lives at Meeniyen. Pam met Gordon in London in 1960 (not 1962 as we had thought), when he bought our Longines watches. Pam was Gordon and Jean's junior bridesmaid, to Jean Pett as the senior bridesmaid.'

¹² *Sands & McDougall's Bendigo, Suburban, and District Directory for 1907-1908*, Sands & McDougall Limited, Melbourne 1907, held. Source?

¹³ Keith Dunstan says **1906**, in: Keith Dunstan, 'Americans gave us Fosters, and they might take it away,' *The Age*, 26 August 2010.

[1908. The **kangaroo and emu** were chosen for the Australian national coat of arms].

14 April 190? (and **Christmas 1909**). Post cards addressed to '**Miss Hogg, (Laurence (sic) Dyers), Mitchell Street, Bendigo**' (Held).

6 April 1909-5 February 1913. Numerous postcards, most undated, to **Albert** (some to **Tot**) from **Auntie Ethel Towart, of Kia Lama, Moonee Ponds**. (69 are held).

[10 April 1909. The Railway Commissioners decided to rebuild **Fairfield** (£3,386), **Ivanhoe** (£2,313) and **Heidelberg** (£6,963) **Railway Stations** in brick, 'with an island platform and up-to-date accommodation' to begin after June 30th. Due to 'congestion of traffic and demands on train accommodation' the duplication of the line to Heidelberg could not be much longer delayed, as a matter of urgency.' (The line between Eaglemont and Heidelberg was still single track in June 2009, with no plans to ever change it).¹⁴

[12 May 1909. A patrol of **scouts** was formed at Ivanhoe (now 1st Ivanhoe Troop) A patrol consists of six or seven scouts and three patrols constitute a troop. The Scout Master will be Mr H Wilson of Young Street, Ivanhoe. It is the earliest sea scouts in Victoria].

[20 February 1910. Australia first had **diplomatic representation** in London. **Australia House**, on the east triangle of the crescent of Aldwych, in an inappropriately un-Australian Beaux-Arts French C18 style by A M & A G R Mackenzie, 1913-18, incorporating most of the former Victoria House at the SW corner, 1907-9 by Alfred Burr, with Australian stones and timbers implemented by top-flight British firms and with the splendid great bronze group by Sir Bertram Mackennal, Phoebus and the Horses of the Sun, above the corner entrance (1915, not installed until 1924)].¹⁵

[1910. City Hatters opened, beneath the newly completed Flinders Street Station, cnr Flinders and Swanston Streets. It's still there in 2012, the oldest retail shop in Melbourne. There are 2 older cafés].

6 June 1910. Albert Anderson Peterson (our paternal grandfather) aged 32, miner was married to **Fanny (Tottie) Hogg (our paternal grandmother)** aged 33, manageress, of South Melbourne at Hill Presbyterian Church. He became underground mine manager, 'a larrikin, but a hard worker (AGP).' The Marriage Certificate states that the marriage was solemnized at the Peterson home at California Hill, according to the rites of the Presbyterian Church. Her aunt, Eva Hogg was present as witness.

26 June 1910. Peterson-Hogg. On the 6th June by Rev Cunningham at Mt Korong Road, Bendigo, fanny, eldest daughter of Mr & Mrs A.G. Hogg of Normanby Street, Moonee Ponds to Albert A. Peterson, fifth son of the late Peter Peterson of Bendigo.' (Betty May Jackman, *Bendigo Advertiser Personal Notices. 1854-1880*. 1992. From Noelene Wild, letter to RP, 10 October 1888).

Fanny was refined and bright, did their tax returns, but left school at year six. Became manageress for Laurence Drycleaners. She was ambitious for Gordon. (*Family Bible*, Certificate of Marriage, AGP Birth Certificate and AGP).

Various undated postcards addressed to '**Tot (or Tottie) and Albert**'. (Held).

A **pair of portrait bust photographs** of Albert and Tottie, oval of her, rectangular of him, now set in solid oak 'British Manufacture' floral motif decorative frames, probably taken about then. (Held).

¹⁴ *Heidelberg Historian*, No 252, p 9.

¹⁵ Simon Bradley and Nikolaus Pevsner, *The Buildings of England. London 6: Westminster*, Penguin Books, London 2003, p 333.

11 August 1910. Annie Niven (née Peterson) **Calverly** died at Mt Korong Road aged 51. (O'Donohue & Hanson, No 6524, Vol 3).

23 June 1911. Albert Anderson Peterson life insurance for £150 for £2/15/2, six monthly premium to The National Mutual Life Association of Australasia Limited (*National Mutual Certificate*. Held).

[**10 July** – The RAN formerly the Commonwealth Naval Forces, was established].

20 September 1911. William Calverly, Annie's husband remarried to Flora Annie Powell (née Huefer). William had four siblings none of who lived beyond 18 months. There are Calverlys still in Bendigo (qv). (Annette O'Donohue & Bev Hanson, *Eaglehawk & District Pioneer Register*. Vol. 1 - ABC. P 138, O'Donohue & Hanson, No 6524, Vol 3. Mike Butcher (about Calverlys) and *Family Bible*. Held).

[**1911**. Palmerston was re-named **Darwin**].

[**1911**. Sidney Myer opened his drapery store in Bourke Street].

[**1911**. The **kangaroo** first appeared on the Australian **penny** coin].

[**1911**. 1,600 motor-vehicle **driver's licences** had been issued in Victoria. Refer also: **1938**].

[**1911-14. Sir Douglas Mawson's Australian Antarctic Expedition** (or AAE) established two widely separated Antarctic Australian bases, and one on sub-Antarctic Macquarie Island].

[**16 March 1912**. The proposed **Motor Bus Company to run between Heidelberg and Melbourne** changed its name to the Melbourne Onibus Company and prospectuses were issued to raise capital of £50,000 with shares of £1 each].

[**1912. Preston Motors**, still operating in 2012, was founded].¹⁶

14 March 1913. Albert Gordon Peterson was born at home in California Gully when his parents were both 35 years old. (*Birth Certificate*. Held). Two days earlier, **Canberra** had also been founded. Refer: **6 August 1956** for a partial assessment of Gordon.

[29 May, 1913 Igor Stravinsky, *The Rite of Spring* premiered in Paris to riots at the Théâtre des Champs-Élysées, choreography by Vaslav Nijinsky, and original set design and costumes by archaeologist and painter Nicholas Roerich, all under impresario Serge Diaghilev].

October 1913. Photograph of **Gordon** at seven months. (Photograph sent on postcard to Auntie Hilda. Held).

6 June 1913. Beautiful postcard photo of herself from **Rene Goodman** to her younger sister **Ruby**.¹⁷

1913. Photograph of **Bert** with his bicycle. (Photo. Held).

[**1913: Holden & Frost** expanded their Adelaide horse-drawn carriages manufacturing business (refer: 1885) building sidecars. Refer: 1914].

¹⁶ Lawrence Money, 'From early horse and cart days, Preston Motors drives into second century,' *The Age*, 21 August 2012.

¹⁷ Photo. Held.

[**28 June 1914. The Great War** was declared following the assassination on 28 June 1914 of Archduke Franz Ferdinand of Austria, the heir to the throne of Austria-Hungary. Despite the involvement of 70 million military personnel, we know of no Petersons or Higgs involved in the war].

[Several Australian states passed **6 o'clock closing** laws].

[**Pierpoint Morgan**, banker died and left his mansion and Library to the people of New York. By loaning the US government some of his funds. he had earlier staved of a national financial collapse].

'**Rubie**' sent an undated photograph of herself, to her, **Grandma, Mrs G Thomas** of Gladstone Street, Maryborough'.¹⁸

William Steele Goodman also served in the Great War.

John Goodman WW1 Service

Enlistment

John (also known within the family as Jack and Joseph) was born in **Maryborough** in September 1895. He enlisted in Melbourne on 08.04.1915, aged 19 years and 7 months. His enlistment certificate states his occupation to be warehouseman, residence in **Maryborough**. His father is noted as Joseph Goodman, residing at **575 Station Street, North Carlton**.¹

Medical records indicate John had previously been in the senior cadets, but was discharged due to a bad eye. At the time of enlistment, he was 8 stone 5 pounds in weight, 5 foot 5.75 inches in height, had brown hair and grey eyes, and his religion was recorded as Presbyterian. His Regimental Number was 6069.²

Embarkation

John embarked from Australia on 21.08.1915. His Unit was No.2 AG Hospital Special Reinforcements⁴. He disembarked on 26.09.15 at Suez.

Service

The earliest record is of John's disembarkation at Suez on 26.09.15, then on 18.10.15 being at Alexandria⁶. On 30.10.15 he was temporarily attached to the 3rd Field Ambulance reinforcements, at Gallipoli, awaiting allotment to a unit. On 14⁴ or 18.12.15⁶ he was detached from the 3rd Field Ambulance and left at Anzac (Mudros) for duty. On 29.12.15 he returned to 3rd Field Ambulance at Tel-el-Kebir, Egypt. On 27.02.16⁴ or 04.03.16⁶ he was transferred to the 13th Field Ambulance at Tel-el-Kebir.⁴

On 06.06.16 and still with the 13th he embarked on the *Oriana* to join the B.E.F. (British Expeditionary Force), disembarking at Marseilles on 13.06.16. He remained with the 13th until war's end. On 26.05.17 he is noted⁶ as still being with his unit 'in the field.' On 13.11.17⁴ or 18.11.17⁶ he went to Paris for one week's leave, re-joining his Unit on 20.11.17 or 25.11.17, depending on which report is correct. According to one of these reports, on 25.11.17⁴ he was 'in the field' with the 13th. On 19.06.18 he is noted^{5, 6} as being 'still with unit.' There is no mention of which one, but there appears no doubt it was the 13th Field Ambulance. On 13.01.19 departed (presumably from France) for England, arriving at Southampton on 14.01.19.⁶

Palace invitation

A small document is held, purportedly issued to John, containing the following words:

¹⁸ Photo. Held.

BY COMMAND OF THE KING
Admit the Bearer to the State Apartments,
Windsor Castle, on Tuesday 31st July, 1917,
Between the hours of 11 am and 1 pm
signed
Lord Chamberlain

Note - there is no record of John travelling to England at this time.

Simpson and his donkey

Simpson was in the 3rd Field Ambulance. He was killed on 19.05.15. John Goodman was transferred to the 3rd Field Ambulance on 30.10.15.

Return to Australia

Still a member of the 13th Field Ambulance, on 25.02.19 Private John Goodman embarked on the *Balmoral Castle* in Liverpool* and departed England. He disembarked in Australia on 13.04.19⁶. He was discharged from the AIF on 06.06.19 (the initials T.P.E. are used), having received three decorations: Star, British War Medal, and Victory Medal.³

* Allegedly the same port from which his grandfather, William Goodman, departed England on the *Tippoo Saib* on 25.06.1852.

1. Enlistment certificate:

<http://recordsearch.naa.gov.au/scripts/Imagine.asp?B=4818676&I=1&SE=1>

2. AIF Attestation Paper, dated 30.03.1915 (3 page document)

3. Transfer to AIF Form D

4. Statement of Service, dated 06.06.1919, handwritten

5. Casualty Form – Active Service (Army Form B.103), typed

6. Casualty Form – Active Service (Army Form B.103), handwritten

His Embarkation Roll can be found at: <http://www.awm.gov.au/people/rolls/R1844746/>

His AIF Nominal Roll is at:

http://static.awm.gov.au/images/collection/items/ACCNUM_LARGE/RCDIG1067712/RCDIG1067712--162-.JPG

Comment from the Australian War Memorial about John Goodman:

09.10.14

Our response to your Question # [RCIS46302](#) is:

Dear Mr Peterson,

Thank you for your enquiry regarding the First World War service of John Goodman. John Goodman's service record, <http://soda.naa.gov.au/record/4818676/17>, indicates that he was serving with the 3rd Australian Field Ambulance at the time of the Gallipoli Campaign. This was the same unit that John Simpson Kirkpatrick served with.

Regarding the invitation to the palace, without seeing the invitation I am unable to offer any information on the reason. If you are able to provide me with a copy of the invitation there may be some information on there that will clarify the situation. (**Note** – this has been provided and a reply awaited.)

Information about how to research Australians who served can be found in our information sheets

available from <http://www.awm.gov.au/research/infosheets/>.

I hope this information assists you in your research. Please contact us again if you have any further questions.

Kind Regards,

Cameron Atkinson

Information Services | Research Centre

info@awm.gov.au | t 02 6243 4315 | f 02 6243 4545

Australian War Memorial | GPO Box 345 Canberra ACT 2601 | <http://www.awm.gov.au>

Note from the author, Stephen Peterson, 15 October 2014

All the documents noted above at 1-6 that were used for this summary were very kindly provided by Helen Goodman, sent to me during a feverish session of scanning and emailing, so thank you very much again Helen. Shortly after this marathon effort by Helen, I received the above reply from the AWM, to my earlier query to them. The <http://soda.naa.gov.au/record/4818676/17> link provided by them also contains these documents, along with some correspondence that took place shortly after John's death on 16.05.1957, at 66 Rockbourne Terrace, Paddington Qld (the house appears to be still there).

A

112558

Attestation No 302 4. April

13th April

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

AUSTRALIAN IMPERIAL FORCE.

Attestation Paper of Persons Enlisted for Service Abroad.

Name: Goodwin, John
Unit: 2nd Coy. Field Coy. (Gen. Staff)
Joined on: 5th April 1918

Questions to be put to the Person Enlisting before Attestation.

- 1. What is your name? John Goodwin
2. In the Parish of... near the Town of... in the County of...
3. What is your trade or calling?
4. How long have you been in the Army?
5. Have you ever been convicted by the Civil Power?
6. Have you ever been discharged from any part of His Majesty's Forces with Ignominy...?
7. Do you now belong to, or have you ever served in, His Majesty's Army...?
8. Have you ever been rejected or unfit for His Majesty's service?
9. Are you a married man, widower with children, and soldier wife the sole support of widowed mother?
10. Are you prepared to undergo inoculation against small pox in either form?

I do solemnly declare that the above answers made by me are true...
Signature of person enlisting: John Goodwin

I hereby certify to my father's signature: [Signature]
No. 112558

Registered
 Number 12 1814/20 ~~with~~ Box 118

Statement of Service of No. 10019 Name Goodman, John

Unit in which served.	Promotions, Assignments, Commissions, etc.	Period of service in each rank.		Remarks.
		From-	To-	
158th	Company 1st Lt.	4/4/18	20/7/18	
Clearing Hospital Barracks		27/5/18	20/8/18	
25 th Coy. Hosp. General Hospital	Sailed Overseas per <u>Barbadoes</u>	20/8/18		
	8.10.18			✓ P. 2/184
	Attached to 3rd Coy. The 1st Smt. being awarded a Mention in Despatches	20.10.18		✓ P. 2/189
	Detached to 1st Coy. The 1st Smt. being awarded a Mention in Despatches	14.12.18		✓ P. 2/190
	Returned to 2nd Coy. The 1st Smt. being awarded a Mention in Despatches	29.12.18		✓ P. 2/191
12th Field Ambulance from Municipal Hall	1st Coy. The 1st Smt.	2.1.19		✓ P. 2/196
13th Coy. The 1st Smt.	trans to 13th Field Amb from 1st Coy. The 1st Smt.	12/1/19	27/1/19	✓ P. 2/197
	in the field	28/1/19	28/1/19	✓ P. 2/198
	at 1700. 10.6.19	20.6.19	20.6.19	✓ P. 2/199
	Proceeded to England for M.D. 1919	13.1.19	13.1.19	✓ P. 2/200
	Report from A.D.M.S. being 12/1/19 Awarded for R.D. Colonial Medal	21.2.19	21.2.19	✓ P. 2/201
	Went to land from long leave Colonial Medal being awarded	23.4.19	23.4.19	✓ P. 2/202
	Entitled to 1814/15 Star			✓ P. 2/203
As 3rd Lt. I.P.E.				
			6.6.19	

I have examined the above details, and find them correct in every respect.

[1914: **Holden & Frost** expanded their Adelaide horse-drawn carriages and sidecar manufacturing business (refer: 1913) to making **car bodies**, including Lancia and Buick. Refer: 1919].

[1914. **G J Coles & Coy** was founded as a general merchandise store. Refer 1920s and 1949].

5 August 1915: The world's first electric traffic signal was put into place on the corner of Euclid Avenue and East 105th Street in Cleveland, Ohio.

In 1868, a device installed in London had two semaphore arms that extended horizontally to signal 'stop' and at a 45-degree angle to signal 'caution.

In 1912, Lester Wire, a policeman in Salt Lake City, Utah, mounted a handmade wooden box with coloured red and green lights on a pole with wires attached to overhead trolley and light wires.

In 1923, inventor Garrett Morgan invented the traffic signal based on his T-shaped design which was patented in that year and later sold to General Electric.

However, the system installed in 1914 was the first electric traffic signal based on a design by James Hoge. It consisted of four pairs of red and green lights that served as stop-go indicators, each mounted on a corner post. It was wired to a manually operated switch inside a control booth, the system was configured so that conflicting signals were impossible. The world's first electric traffic signal was put into place on the corner of Euclid Avenue and East 105th Street in Cleveland, Ohio, on August 5, 1914.

16 October 1915. Marriage at Princes Hill Presbyterian Church, of **William Albert Higgs**, Mechanic, aged 30¹⁹ born Richmond to **his parents** John Higgs, contractor and Mary Hartley Higgs, of 73 Barkly Street, North Fitzroy, to **Ruby Grace Goodman**, Machinist of 23 Years, born Maryborough to **her parents** Joseph Goodman, Painter and Winnie Evans Goodman of **575 Station Street, North Carlton**. Witnesses were William Lonsdale Watson and Essie Violet Goodman²⁰

1915. The tripartite Peterson family **left California Gully** when Gordon was two or three years old, but his father did take him back as a young boy and he did remember **the house** from then. It was double fronted, and on the high side. Between High Street, Eaglehawk and Windmill Hill, the border of Long Gully and Californian Gully. It backed onto the Needle Mine. He does not know **the mine** his father worked in. It was not the Needle. It could be Old Shaft Johns No. 3 (?). There were trams in Mt Korong Road. (AGP).

[**Federal income tax** introduced to pay for Australia's Great War contribution].

[The Aborigines Protection Board persuades the Australian parliament to amend legislation to allow them to **take aboriginal children from their families** without the need to prove their neglect before a court].

[**6 o'clock closing** was introduced to Melbourne, lasting 1916-66].

[The **hook turn** was first was introduced to Melbourne, allowing trams to cross intersections without being impeded by cars. It only occurs elsewhere in Beijing, Belgium and for some Adelaide buses].

[George Bond founded **Bonds**, manufacturing and distribution hosiery. Refer: 1920].²¹

¹⁹ Or 32, or 34 years old.

²⁰ *Certificate of Marriage*, held.

²¹ www.bonds.com.au/our-story/

1916. Adam Gordon Hogg, gas inspector, died on 29 February, at their home, Fernleigh, 2 Normanby-street (Road), Moonee Ponds. His executor was his wife, Catherine. His real estate was worth £295 and his personal estate: £199/12/- (AGP and Probate dated 18 April 1916, held).

1916. Albert Anderson Peterson miner was owner of a house at Mt Korong Road, net annual value of £18 and entitled to one vote. (Eaglehawk Council Valuer's Records).

1916. The Petersons moved from Bendigo to rent **16 McKean Street** (near cnr Jamieson Street), Fitzroy North which still has an iron fence, until the c1930s.



16 McKean Street.



16 McKean Street.

In 2018, 16 McKean Street, stripped of its parapet was looking rather sad and unrenovated, but a similar house at **123 McKean Street** was offered for sale at auction for \$1.9-2.09 million.



123 McKean Street.

Presumably, work in the gold mines was drying up. At no 8 was Schufer, at no 10 was Mr Turle, Gordon's music teacher, no 12 was Tom Baker, son of John, no 20 was Cox, (later, c1930, the

Petersons returned to live at no 14 with a timber picket fence, before Gordon purchasing Knowles Street for them), no 22 was Mclvor, no 24 was George Baker (school teacher, outspoken black sheep; it is now the home if Terry Nott, architect, in my year who came to my 21st birthday party), no 26 were the Turdicks (parents and daughter Maud, Gordon's sometime girlfriend), no 30 was the Youngs, no 32 was an iron foundry and no 34 was a shoe factory (Sileba, formerly Howe & Co). Along Grant Street, in Alfred Crescent lived **John W Baker, minister** of the Fitzroy **Church of Christ**, the Petersons' landlord, who presumably also owned the four houses in McKean street (AGP).

Gordon **lived in North Fitzroy** from 1916-27, then moving to Westgarth and **Jean**, from 1917-1937. The indigenous poor (*sic*) in Fitzroy was depicted in an enduring vision by Yosl Bergner, 'whose novel **invention of cityscapes (later studied and defined as Urban Conservation Areas**, my words) was a radical and original vision of urban Australia' (Jaynie Anderson (paraphrased). *Australian Book Review*, October 2006, p 36) and Danila Vassilieff (John Slater, *passim*, including p 196, Danila Vassilieff, *Study in Fitzroy (rear entrance of 236 George Street, 1937)* and p 194, Yosl Bergner, *Princes Hill* (c1938). Russian born painter Danila Vassilieff moved to Melbourne in 1937, lived at 236 George Street and painted over 30 Fitzroy street scenes. **These are visual images of the environment from which both the Higgs and the Petersons sought to escape.** **More work on this, firstly from John's book.** Check relevant Board of Works Plans.



Danila Vassilieff, Corner store (Fitzroy, 1938).

[The famous waisted **Coca Cola bottle**, designed in 1915 by Earl R Dean, inspired by Mae West's body, was first released by the Root Glass Company].

In 1917, Edinburgh Antiques was then the Anchor Sheet Metal Co. foundry. Gordon used to fly his kite from the railway bridge, which still, just, survives. As with most government-surveyed streets in Melbourne, McKean Street is 22 yards (20.12m) wide, so kids set out a cricket pitch across the street. They had to run from fence to fence, jumping the gutters. (AGP).

In Melbourne, Albert worked for **E Jenson & Son, Wood Merchant Fitzroy Depot** at the **Fitzroy rail siding**, opposite the railway sheds, cnr Queens Parade and Jamieson Street (100 metres from home). They also sold SEC briquettes. The two other merchants at the siding (nearer to Queens Parade, on the same side of the line, were W.H. Morris and W.H. Johnson.

Albert managed the place, but was never appointed the manager. He was not ambitious and had no initiative. When offered a job managing the North Fitzroy Siding SEC Briquette Depot, he turned it down. There, 16-ton trucks were emptied and loaded. Gordon has done it himself. Later, Gordon got a job in **A.A. McNair, Timber Merchant's**, timber yard opposite. (**See: 1927**. AGP & visit there with him).

Nos 12, 14 and 24 or 26 further along **McKean Street**, were owned by **Baker**. (Photograph). His sons were Tom, John and another. Tom Baker, who was a reader at *The Age*, lived at no. 12 and was Gordon's Sunday schoolteacher. John Baker Jnr lived at 24 or 26 McKean Street and was manager of the joinery at Stone's Timber yard where **Bert Higgs** worked as a clerk. (AGP).

Gordon's parents never went to church, nor did he, only to the **North Fitzroy Sunday School**. He didn't believe you had to be baptised. The Sunday school was built in 1924 with money left by a Presbyterian lady. The architect was A.J. Curran. It had 600 members, the biggest Sunday school in Victoria. The Salvation Army was opposite. (AGP and visit there with him).

Gordon won a book as **First Prize** when he was in E Smedley's class at the Sunday school. (Undated label, held).

Gordon was a member of the North Fitzroy Church of Christ **Cricket Team**. They played in Princes Park. They toured to **Adelaide** to play the Prospect Church of Christ Team. (Team photo, held).

5 August 1917. **Essie Jean Higgs** was born at **795 Nicholson Street, North Fitzroy**. She was named after Rubie's two favourite sisters: the eldest and the youngest.²²

Ruby and Bert Higgs owned²³ and operated a **newsagency** at **795 Nicholson Street**, two doors from Brunswick Road (Anne Lewis, AGP and visit there with him). In 2007 there was still a post office there at c795 Nicholson Street, now it is a bottle shop. From 1983, Richard was a director of Urban Spaces Pty Ltd at 1 Railway Lane, less than 50 metres away.

²² [Check Essie Jean Higgs birth certificate for information about her and her father's birthdate. *Births, Deaths and Marriages* site, \$17.50]. [Note: Jean turned 1 in 1918, 2 in 1919, 3:1920, 4:1921, 5:1922, 6:1923, 16:1933, etc.]

²³ Anne Lewis thinks they owned it.



795 Nicholson Street, North Fitzroy.

Gordon remembers watching the six-inch pipes of the **Yan Yean water supply** being installed in St Georges Road. (Anne Lewis, AGP and visit there with him).

[**1917. George Nicholas**, a pharmacist in Windsor, invented **Aspro**, from a formula based on acetylsalicylic acid, which had been known to reduce pain, fever and inflammation by the Sumerians (6000-3000 BC). It was launched in UK in 1924 and made his family rich].

[The **Communist Revolution** in Russia].

[Numerous women were constrained to spinsterhood and shocked men to dazed moping, by the **Great War**. We are not aware of any of our family who served in any war before Gordon and Jean in 1943. **Finky**, born in 1906, was 15 when the war ended, with not many able-bodied men around in London].

c1918. A photograph of a very serious **Gordon** in kilt and full Scottish regalia. (Photo, Held).

4 August 1918. Photograph, probably of **Jean** in her pram in Nicholson Street, North Fitzroy.²⁴

[**1918. Beer could be transported** around Australia, without deterioration. Refer: 1889: Foster's]

[**1914-18**. 60,000 young Australian men were **killed in the Great War**].

[**30 April 1919**. The first **electric tram** ran in Melbourne from Sandringham to St Kilda Station].

[**1919. Spanish Flu pandemic** in Australia, when so many died].

²⁴ Photograph, held.

1919 & 1920. Gordon was in **Grades 1 and 2** and the start of **3** at **Alfred Crescent North Fitzroy Central School No.1490**, from Infants (last room at right), until third grade (nine months only, until October). There was a Wheeties factory at the back of the school and Edinburgh Gardens opposite was fenced. (AGP).

[**1919:** James Holden of Holden & Frost, grandson of 1852 immigrant James Holden, founded a another Adelaide company Holden's Motor Body Builders, with contracts from Overland, Chevrolet, Durant, Hupmobile, and Dodge. By 1923, it produced 12,000 car bodies a year (refer: 1936).

[**1919:** Ivanhoe Grammar School had opened in **1919**].

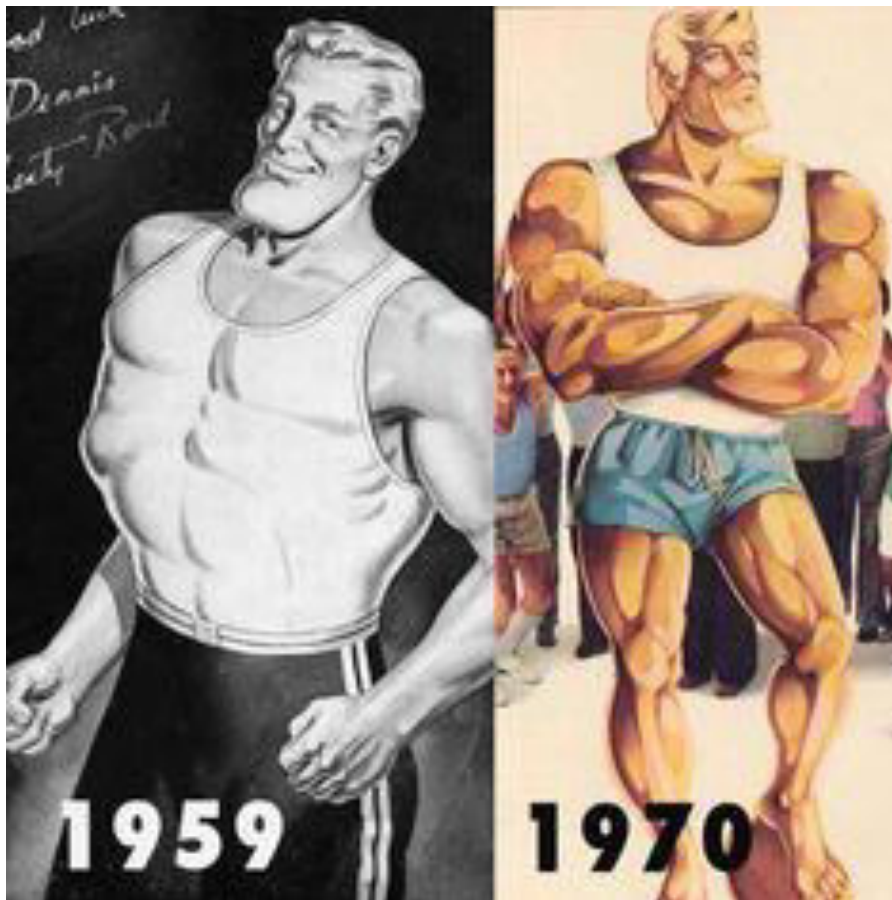
10 June 1920. Gordon sat for his **Examination in Practical Music** of the London College of Music, Great Marlborough Street, in pianoforte playing at Primary Level at Glen's, Collins Street. He received 17/20 for playing scales (C, G, D, F and Bb Major), 30/40 for Exercises and 16/20 for his Piece, a total of 80/100. This gave a First Class Result. (Paper and certificate, held).

[**1920.** The **Australian Communist Party** was founded and by 1950 had 12,000 members].

[**1920.** Cadbury's of Bournville, Birmingham, UK, invented **Flake**].

[**1920.** Fry's in UK, invented **Crunchie**. Also refer: 1935].

[Bonds Chesty Bond athletic singlet was launched.²⁵



²⁵ www.bonds.com.au/our-story/



October 1920 - June 1921. From 16 McKean Street, the Petersons moved to **Bangalore**, 384-388 St Georges Road, for nine months. This was a large house in a beautiful large garden extending from St Georges Road down the slope to Chinese market gardens on the Merri Creek, with stained glass windows with pictures of Indian birds, and a staircase with deep treads. There was an MMBW weatherboard house (now demolished) on its left and a shop on its right.

During this period, Gordon was transferred to Twentieth Century, three-storied, red brick **Miller Street (now Merri) State School** for 'a few months'. He was there promoted to **Grade 4.** (AGP and 'AGP Personal Details'. Held).

The Board of Works was **next door.** Hobson Real Estate Agents, C A C Timber Merchant and Heather Veitch, pastry shop, Northcote Grocery, which is still there. There were Mulberry trees on the rear, Bundara Street, boundary and Chinese market gardens, between there and the Merri Creek. (AGP).

The house had various **tenants** and soon Tottie was operating a boarding house and providing full board for them, but it was all too much and it nearly killed her. Tottie was offered £100 a week to run Bangalore as an (illegal) gaming house. They decided to leave, and soon after, in the mid 1920s it was **demolished**, the block was subdivided into two, Mears Palais de Danse (demolished) and Mears Merri Picture Theatre (demolished except for its façade), a street was inserted below and ouses built along it and both the Merri Theatre (opened 1926) and the Palais de Danse (demolished) were built on the site.

Between these wars, boarding houses were often operated by widows to support themselves financially.²⁶ Tottie was not widowed, but perhaps Albert's brewery job was insufficient income for them.

²⁶ O'Hanlan, Seamus, *Together Apart. Boarding House, hostel and flat life in pre-war Melbourne*, Australian Scholarly Publishing, Melbourne 2002, p 31.

The Petersons then moved back to no 14 McKean Street (AGP and Catrice, *Cinemas in Melbourne*, Vol. III, p 214. Held).

Early 1921(?). The Higgs moved to **88 Clauscen Street, Fitzroy North**, 5 August. This Edwardian house has now been entirely reclad, roof and walls.²⁷
www.bonds.com.au/our-story/

18 February 1921. The two **Jeans** (Jean Higgs and Jean Pett?), photographed at Clauscen Street. (Photo, held).

Foster arr David Matthews, *Jeanie with the Light Brown Hair*, Marilyn Horne, ms; Ossian Ellis, h; Decca 417 242-24'17

1-3 August 1921. Dated photographs inscribed by Ruby: 'Jeanie (*sic*) with the chooks,' 'Jeanie smiling at her Daddie (*sic*) being snapped bending' 'Jeanie and baby doll,' 'Jeanie on her gee-gee' and 'Jeanie off to work'. (Photographs, held).

Late 1921. The Petersons then moved back to **McKean Street**, this time **no 14** and Gordon went back to school at **Alfred Crescent**. He decided to go into the bottom of the fourth grade there, rather than the top of the third. (AGP).

[**1921**. The **Communist Party of Australia** (or **CPA**) was founded. Its newspapers, sold by paperboys on the Melbourne CBD streets were *The Guardian* and *The Tribune*, crying out 'Get your Guardian it's the workers' paper.']

Fourth grade was the highest level there so the next year he went to **Falconer Street annexe of North Fitzroy Central School** (now TAFE, (cnr Michael Street) for grades five and six and Forms E1 (sixth grade) and F1 (seventh grade). (AGP).

Gordon's Geography **exercise book** survives from 'Form 1E, **Nth. Fitzroy Central School**'. There are only two pages: a carefully drawn map of England and Wales and a paragraph about the 'Circle of Illumination of the Sun'. E form was on the Dalton Plan, which involved more handouts and less teacher contact. (Exercise book, held).

Having become a secondary school, then Kangan TAFE Yarra Campus, this school is now again a year 7-10 College. (AGP and Exercise Book, held).

1922 Anne Pipe (Lewis) was born in 1916 and then aged 6, moved from the country to 27 **Nicholson Street**, Carlton North, two doors northwest of Brunswick Road. She and Jean became **close friends** and spent every Saturday together. Both were only children. (Anne Lewis). **Refer 1931**.

Mr Arncliffe (his was son Jack) also owned a Grocers and Licensed Bottle-shop in **Nicholson Street** (two doors south-west of Brunswick Road).

O'Hallorans' Chemist and Martin's sweets and ice-cream shop were on the corner. Further along was Canals Seafoods, 703 Nicholson Street, Carlton North, (still in business) and Beckwiths Family Butchers (now a café).

Anne's father worked for her Uncle Harry who owned and operated a wine and spirit merchant and a grocery next door in **St Georges Road**, two doors from Scotchmer Street. He lived above the shop. On the corner of Scotchmer Street, was Martins, a sweets and ice-cream shop. Hoopers lived next to Martin (?) (Anne Lewis and Rev Pam Kerr).

²⁷ Photo of Ruby in front of the house, Anne Lewis, AGP and visit there with him.

Mrs Pipe, Anne's mother and **Mrs Higgs** were also good friends. (Anne Lewis, AGP and a visit there, with him).

When Mrs Higgs bought her **first refrigerator**, she sold her old icebox to Anne Lewis newly married to Glyn. The icemen came three times a week. (Anne Lewis).

Later, **Jean** told Anne and Pam that she wanted to have **ten children**. (Anne Lewis and Rev Pam Kerr).



Jean as bridesmaid for her best friend Anne Lewis's wedding at the Victoria Hotel, Little Collins Street, Melbourne.

21 March 1922. Jean's younger brother, our only uncle, **Billie** died at the age of three months. *The Argus*, 27 March 1922, p 1.

HIGGS.-On the 21th March (suddenly), at 85 Clauscen street, North Fitzroy, William Joseph (Billie), the dearly loved only nephew of James **and** Essie Connor, **and** dear cousin of little Joan, aged 3 months.

"Suffer little children to come unto Me."

HIGGS.-On the 24th March, at 85 Clausen street, North Fitzroy, William Joseph, darling little grandson of Mr. **and** Mrs. J. Goodman, 575 Station street. North Carlton, aged 3 months. Our bud In heaven.

HIGGS.-On the 24th March (suddenly). Billie, he darling grandson of J, **and** M. **Higgs**, "Trlng," Barkly street, North Fitzroy. (Privately interred.)

26 March 1922. William Higgs (not father? See: 16.10.1915) of William Albert Higgs died. **Buried** in Plot No 6, Compartment AB, Presbyterian Section, Coburg General Cemetery. (*Certificate of the Right of Burial*, held).

[**1922. Hill of Content Bookshop**, 86 Bourke Street, opened].

[**1922. Thomas' Music**, (now) 31 Bourke Street, opened].

[**1922. Repco** Limited was founded].

[**1922. Darebin Station** opened].

[**1922. The Sun News-Pictorial**, known as *The Sun*, was a morning daily tabloid newspaper established in 1922 and closed in 1990, part of The Herald and Weekly Times Ltd stable of Melbourne newspapers. For more than fifty years it was the Australian newspaper with the largest circulation. Sir Keith Murdoch became editor-in-chief of *The Herald* in 1921, as well as relocating to iconic building at 44-74 Flinders Street, he bought and closed their afternoon rival *The Evening Sun*. As a part of this deal, he took over the fledgling morning paper *The Sun News-Pictorial*].

[**13 February 1923. Carey Baptist Grammar School** opened, with the support of the Baptist Union of Victoria, as a boys' school. Girls were first enrolled in 1979].

September 1923. Gordon passed both the examinations in **Pianoforte Grade V** and **Theory Grade V with Credit** of the Australian Music Examination Board Public Examinations, conducted by the Universities of Melbourne, Adelaide, Tasmania, Queensland and Western Australia and the State Conservatorium of Music of New South Wales. (Both certificates, held).

[**1923. First radio broadcast** in Australia, from 2BL, now 2SB].

[**1923. Vegemite**, invented by food technologist Cyril Callister in 1922 from Vitamin B-rich yeast by-product of CUB brewing, was first sold commercially by Fred Walker Cheese Company who had invented Bonox beef extract in 1918. Walker went in with Kraft from Chicago in 1926, who took over his company when he died in 1935. 22 million jars were sold in 2009].

[**1923. The Milky Way** candy bar was invented in USA by Frank Mars. Also refer: 1932].

[**1923. The first W-Class trams** run in Melbourne. The last 40 were built at the Preston workshops in 1956. From 1975, they began to be replaced by ineffectual and complex Swedish Z-Class trams. After the early 2000s W-Class trams only ran on the 78 and 79 routes, St Kilda to Victoria Street, North Richmond, City Circle and Restaurant Trams. From early 2000s, low-floor Siemens and Alstom articulated trams began operation].

[**23 November 1923. The first radio** broadcasting in Australia. 2FC in Sydney was the first radio station licensed (to air on 9 January 1924), but its opponent 2SB (later called 2BL) was first to go

to air on 23 November 1923. 3AR and 3LO went to air on 26 January and 13 October 1924 in Melbourne and **3UZ** began commercial broadcasting in Melbourne in 1925].²⁸

[**1923. Breville Appliances** was founded in Australia by Bill O'Brien and Harry Neville].

1923-28. Jean was at **Miller Street North Fitzroy (now Merri) State School No. 3110** in Grade 1, for the 9 months Gordon was there in Grade 4 and was Dux of the School in 1928.²⁹

Jean went to the **North Fitzroy Church of Christ Sunday School** (as did Gordon) and later to the **John Street Presbyterian Church**.³⁰

A copy of **Bennett Scott's Piano Tutor** has survived, with the name Jean Higgs pencilled on the cover.³¹

6 April 1924. A photograph of **Vern** with her baby John, affectionately writing to **Ruby** in hospital, for some unidentified condition.³²

Photo of **Ruby**, probably with her son, **Billie**, who later died.³³

Albert left Jenson's for a more desirable job at the **Abbotsford Brewery**, where he remained. (AGP). Gordon described his father's occupation as 'brewery employee'. (AGP. 'Personal Family Details'. Held. See: **1945**).

1925. Following the Great Depression of 1892-93, beer remained cheap and breweries unprofitable. So they formed the Society of Melbourne Brewers in 1903, which set a minimum price for beer. The publicans resisted by establishing the hotelier-backed **Melbourne Co-operative Brewery at Abbotsford**, which opened on 1 July 1904.

In response, in 1907³⁴ six breweries (Carlton Brewery Ltd, McCracken's City Brewery Ltd, Castlemaine Brewery Co (Melbourne) Ltd, Shamrock Brewing & Malting Co. Ltd, Foster Brewing Co Pty Ltd, and Victoria Brewery Pty Ltd) amalgamated to form the Carlton & United Breweries Ltd (CUB).

With many hotels tied to selling its products, CUB was an aggressive virtual monopoly. **Abbotsford** held out and remained independent for 20 years, but was **swallowed by CUB** in 1925.

The Carlton and Abbotsford Breweries, had long held sway over Victoria's alcohol business. Beer-drinking was Australia's major national pastime, and the new brewery, by some original methods, was making every attempt to gain a permanent niche in that profitable enterprise. One method was to deliver to private homes crates of a dozen bottles of beer, in returnable woven-cane crates, for ten shillings a dozen, thereby undercutting the traditional price of one shilling per bottle.³⁵

Perhaps **Albert began at Abbotsford** then in 1925? Jobs there were hard to get. Long service and family ties between workers at the Abbotsford Brewery were usual. By 1947, you needed a dad working there to get in. The first head brewer James Breheny's son started there as a 17-

²⁸ 'Timeline of Australian radio,' *Wikipedia*, accessed 5 August 2012.

²⁹ AGP and Anne Lewis.

³⁰ AGP and Anne Lewis.

³¹ Book, undated, held.

³² Photograph. Held.

³³ Photograph. Held.

³⁴ Keith Dunstan says **1906**, in: Keith Dunstan, 'Americans gave us Fosters, and they might take it away,' *The Age*, 26 August 2010.

³⁵ Knox, Alistair, *A Middle Class Man: An Autobiography*, chapter 10. [Unpublished].

year old in 1976. By 1949, only the bottled beer was brewed at the Abbotsford and Victoria breweries, with the bulk tap beer all brewed at Carlton, hence 'Carlton Draught'. (*Herald Sun*, 1 July 2004 and Andrew Browne-May & Shurlee Swain, *The Encyclopaedia of Melbourne*, Cambridge, Melbourne 2005, pp 87, 88 & 112, both held).

(Date?) **Albert sold** the Mt Korong Road house for £120/0/-, a very low price. (AGP).

[1925. **3UZ** began commercial radio broadcasting in in Melbourne].³⁶

12 March 1926. Gordon received his **Merit Certificate** 'for the second year in High Schools' at **North Fitzroy Central School**, No 3918, from the Education Department Victoria. (Held).

29 August 1926. Gordon received a Certificate from the Bible School Department of the Churches of Christ in Victoria for attendance on 52 consecutive Sundays at the **North Fitzroy Bible School**. By November 1927, he had attended on a second set of 52 consecutive Sundays. (Certificate, held).

Late 1926. Mr McNair, owned a **timber yard** at the Fitzroy siding and **asked the school to recommend a pupil** to employ as a clerk. So Gordon got the job at 13. Similarly, Arthur McHarter (?) went to Bayfords. (What if Gordon had been offered that job?) His friend, David Prosser, a year ahead in E1, went to Dunlop and stayed, but never rose above chief purchasing officer. Gordon had more initiative. (AGP).

December 1926. Gordon left school. ('AGP Personal Details,' held).

1926: Burke Road Bridge was strengthened to carry trams to East Ivanhoe.

1926. At the end of Form E at **Falconer Street**, Gordon received his **Merit Certificate**. There were many brilliant pupils in the class, but Gordon did better than Mr Hawes believed he would. He sat for an entry exam for University high School, but was probably not well advised and was not successful. Northcote High opened that year, but his parents could not afford to send him there. (It would have been fee-paying). So he had to get a job. He got departmental permission to leave school before the legal leaving age of 14. (AGP).

After 1926 (date?), the Petersons moved to **8 Knowles Street, Northcote [Westgarth]**, which they purchased for £500 and towards which, Gordon loaned them £150. Tottie insisted that a solicitor formally draw up this loan, she was nothing if not business-like. This house sold again in early October 1990 for \$170,000.00 (*The Age*, 11 October 1990, held).

Their previous Melbourne houses had been rented. Albert wanted to live at **Knowles Street**, Tottie didn't. There were no street trees then. It has a right side gate, a curved path and an ashlar block front. 8 and 10 are similar design. Its builder lived at no.10. Bill and Derek Watersons lived next door at no. 6. Albert would walk down a lane to the station and by train to North Richmond to the Brewery. (AGP).

Albert and Tottie would often go away for **weekends**, staying at guesthouses further out on the Hurstbridge Line (Greensborough, Diamond Creek and Hurstbridge), or on further a field, the Lillydale Line. (AGP).

[1926. The British Empire that was ruled from London became the more autonomous **British Commonwealth**].

[1926. **Melbourne Town Hall was gutted by fire**].

³⁶ 'Timeline of Australian radio,' *Wikipedia*, accessed 5 August 2012.

January 1927. Gordon started work, still aged 13. ('AGP Personal Details,' held).

1927-35. So **Gordon's** first job after school, was working for ten years at **A A McNair, Timber Merchant**, for eleven years as a clerk, doing the books, the only person in the office. He got £1 per week wages and remembers being handed his first pay of 14/7 for part of a week. McNair became mayor of Fitzroy. He was nice but went on benders. He lived in Rose Street, Ivanhoe. Alf Yourens was manager. (AGP).

Many employers gave **preference to employing the young**, because they were allowed to pay them less. So during the Great Depression two years later, when Gordon kept his job, unemployment was often lower amongst teenagers than adults. This policy hurt former soldiers. Millions who had escaped death in World War I, fifteen years earlier, found themselves economically abandoned.³⁷

26 April 1927. **Jean** aged 9, was a member of the squad representing her school (**North Fitzroy Elementary School**), in the Children's Display of Physical Education in honour of, and in the presence of their Royal Highnesses, the **Duke and Duchess of York** at the Melbourne Cricket Ground. (Certificate signed by Frank Tate, Director of Education, held).

12 October 1927. Mrs A Peterson **bought furniture**, a blackwood sideboard, table and four chairs for £8/-, from I W McMillan of 8 Bosisto Street, Richmond. (Receipt, held). Refer also: 28 July 1930 when paid L(ouisa) McMillan of 8 Bosisto Street for a piano. Robyn now has the piano, but the whereabouts of the furniture is unknown.

[**1927.** The Australian Federal Government left Melbourne and relocated to **Canberra**].

[**1927.** The first **Darrell Lea** milk bar and chocolate shop **was opened in** Sydney. In 1929, the first dedicated shop opened in Hay Street, Sydney. In 1938 the **Swanston Street Melbourne shop** opened. In 1941, the Royal Picture Theatre, Windsor became the Melbourne factory. In 1953, **Rock Lea Road** was first made. In 2012, the company collapsed into administration].

15 October 1928. **Fanny Peterson's Will.** (Will, held).

[**1928.** Cadbury's of Bournville, Birmingham, UK, invented **Fruit and Nut Chocolate**].

[**1928. Holden**, founded in 1856 as a saddlery in Adelaide, which as Holden's Motor Body Builders, had been manufacturing bodies for General Motors since 1924, and for other cars before that since 1918, commissioned its **lion and stone logo** from Rayner Hoff, referring to the myth of a lion rolling a stone led to the invention of the wheel].

[**24 October 1929. Black Tuesday**, the **Wall Street Market Crash** in New York, that generated the **Great Depression** in USA and Australia, where that month **James Scullin** had become prime minister

The Great Depression came on gradually at first, but then burst into its full ferocity and culminated in the Wall Street crash when millionaires jumped out of their skyscrapers and the whole hitherto prosperous economy vanished in twenty-four hours. The worldwide calamity generated by it affected Australia later than it did most other countries because it grew progressively as each overseas country became unable to pay for its own imports].

25 December 1929. Photograph of **Ruby** on the beach aged 37.³⁸

³⁷ Geoffrey Blainey, *A Short History of the Twentieth Century*, Viking, Penguin Books, Camberwell, Victoria, Australia 2007, pp 115 & 116.

³⁸ Photograph, held.

1930. Gordon was promoted to bookkeeper. Even when he left as a bookkeeper ten years later, he was still unqualified. He was then earning £10 a week.

[**1920s.** Both **G J Coles & Coy** (founded 1914) and **The Myer Emporium** floated on the stock exchange.

[**Coles** financed construction of the Howard Florey Research Institute].

[**Sidney Myer** paid workers to construct the Yarra Boulevard].

[**1929.** An **underground rail loop** was first proposed for Melbourne CBD. Refer: 1980].

1929. The **financial crash** hit Melbourne hard: **unemployment** reached 30%. But the **Great Depression** does not seem to have touched our family at all (AGP Personal Details, held and AGP).

He was a member of the **Clerks' Union**. They refused to support his request for a wage increase, so he left the union (AGP). He must have been very confident of his job, to go without union support at such a time, but he never liked unions for the rest of his life.

He remembers that the **Timber Merchants' Association (TMA) Price List**, that was issued every month by post, was the industry standard, as was the James Moore Catalogue. Timber was measured in super-feet. One super-foot was 12" x 12' x 1". Five super-feet was 3" x 2" x 10' 0". (In 1927?) White Baltic (Pine) flooring, 6 x ⁷/₈" tongue and grooved was 26/- for 100 lineal feet. Red Baltic was a little more.

These could be got for a little less. Tasmanian hardwood flooring 4 ¹/₄ x ⁷/₈, t & g (tongue and groove flooring) was 17/6 a lineal foot. A door was 26/-, three or four panelled, with a solid moulded chair-rail. Other timber merchants were Gunners & Nosworthy, South Melbourne, Ostagren and Millars' Timber & Trading, Jarrah Specialists. (AGP).

(Date?) **Gordon** began a correspondence **accountancy course** at Hemmingway Robertson, which cost £100. (AGP).

[**1920s.** The **first telephone directory** was issued in Australia, 35 years after Chicago].

[**1920s.** **Ford** built a plant at Geelong and began assembling cars there. Refer: 1948].

[**1929.** Publishers **Faber & Faber** were founded in London, with T S Elliot as editor].

28 July 1930. **Gordon** paid L(ouisa) McMillan of 8 Bosisto Street, Richmond £50/0/- for Wertheim Piano no 10,250. She had bought it from Hugo Wertheim Pty Ltd of 292-296 Bourke Street, on 30 November 1920 for £143/15/-. (Receipts, held. The Piano is now owned by Robyn. Refer: 12 October 1922, for his previous furniture purchase).

28 November 1930. **Jean** aged 13, received her **Merit Certificate** for having completed the 'Industrial Course' of Grades 7 and 8 at **North Fitzroy Elementary (Central) School**.³⁹

9 December 1930. **Gordon** received his Certificate of Proficiency in Practical Mercantile **Book-keeping** from Hemingway & Robertson Pty Ltd, Consulting Accountants and Coaches. (Held).

25 December 1930. **Jean** received the present of the charming book: M C Gillington, *A Day with Chopin*, Hodder & Stoughton Ltd, Publishers, London [no date]. It was inscribed: 'Xmas 1930, To Jean, For very good progress in piano, Lilian Connor.' [Held].

³⁹ Certificate, held. **Note:** my Merit year was year 10.



[1930. **Brotherhood of St Laurence** was founded by Father Gerard Tucker].

[1930. **Freddo Frog** was invented by Harry Ernest at Cadbury's, Melbourne (1912-2007)].

[1930. The **Glen Waverly line** was constructed, Melbourne's last big suburban rail extension].

[1930. **Frank Thring Snr** invented the **clapperboard**, in Melbourne, to co-ordinate sound and image in film].

19 December 1930. Jean completed a Twelve-Month Education Department Course of Instruction in the Theory and Practice of Elementary **Cookery** at the North Fitzroy Cookery Center (*sic*).⁴⁰

In **January 1931**, Jean enrolled in the fee-paying **Melbourne Girls' High School** for two years and two months, during the Great Depression years. Pupils from central schools could enter Mac.Rob directly, without a qualifying exam.

This school had been established in the building built by the National Board of Education (1851-62) in Spring Street, cnr Nicholson Street, Eastern Hill, which had opened in 1854 as the **Model**

⁴⁰ Pupil's Cookery Certificate, held.

and Training Schools,⁴¹ and re-named in 1855 as the **Melbourne National Model School**. It had departments for boys, girls, infants and training and was inspired by the system of model and training schools in Britain and more particularly, Ireland. The architect of the building was Arthur Ebdon Johnson, later designer of the General Post Office, Elizabeth Street (1859). Building the school took half of the National Board's budget for 1852-56.

It closed at the end of 1904 and reopened in 1905 as the **Melbourne Continuation School** No 391 (1904-11). This was ostensibly a state teacher-training school, but was actually the first state secondary school in Victoria, and so the compulsory attendance age was raised to 14. Its fees were 6 guineas (£6/6/-), compared with £10 at private secondary schools, who virulently opposed its existence, particularly Dr Fitchett of MLC. (Pauline F Parker, *The Making of Women. A history of Mac.Robertson Girls' High School*, Australian Scholarly Publishing, North Melbourne 2006, p 19).

The school had developed an excellent reputation and was renamed the **Melbourne High School** in 1912, until 1927. It remained co-educational, but the second principal, Claude Searby felt boys worked better without the distraction (or, perhaps the competition) of girls, in the British private school tradition and worked to establish a separate boys' school.

So, Melbourne (Boys) High School No 8025, split from **Melbourne Girls' High School** in 1927, when the boys went to their present generous castellated building in Forrest Hill, South Yarra (1926-27). Ray Davey was the supervising architect of the unique romantic design, under the Chief Architect, E Evan Smith.⁴²

For three years (1927-30)⁴³ the girls of Melbourne Girls' High School remained crammed into the 'disintegrating' old building, but it was condemned in 1930, and in December, **Melbourne Girls' High School** was relocated to the much more salubrious Government House, South Yarra. The move was enabled by a fortuitously long gap between the appointments of governors during the Depression (to save money?).

Johnson's sedate classical building in Spring Street was demolished and the site was generously donated by the government without payment to the not entirely impoverished **Royal Australasian College of Surgeons** for their new building. This was designed by Leighton Irwin & Arthur Stephenson, Architects, and built in 1935. It won the RIAA Street Architecture Medal of 1937.⁴⁴

Jean, aged 13, attended **Melbourne Girls' High School** from **3 February 1931** until **31 March 1933**, precisely the period that it was at Government House, and in the final period that **Miss C Montgomery** (1927-32) was Principal.

As Principal, Miss Montgomery declared that:

Perhaps no girls have been so favoured as the girls of the Melbourne High School...

Fortunate indeed are the girls of 1931 who will have such a store of delightful memories to carry through life! Unforgettable the walk along the elm avenue in St. Kilda Road, when the play of light and shade through the elm trees and quivering poplars stealing

⁴¹ A plaque on the Royal College of Surgeons Albert Street pathway gives: **Melbourne Model School** (1854-1904).

⁴² Richard Peterson. *Historic Government Schools. A Comparative Study*, June 1993, Heritage Branch, Department of Planning and Environment, Vol 1, Section 5, p 119.

⁴³ The plaque gives the Melbourne Girls' High School dates on this site as 1927-33, but this is incorrect. MGHS existed for those six years, but only the first three were in Spring Street, before, as the plaque states, that building was demolished from 28 August – 27 September 1933.

⁴⁴ J Alexander Allen, *The Old Model School* and L J Blake, *Vision and Realisation. A Catechery History of State Education In Victoria*, Education Department of Victoria. Melbourne 1973, Vol 3, pp 73, 295 & 573.

imperceptibly into one's soul is the best subconscious training for emulating nature in her perfection and beauty.

Dull must be the girl whose nature does not respond!

The various palms and prunus trees become landmarks along the avenue, and as cannas are succeeded by belladonna lilies and lilies by winter berries, a calendar associated with flowers and shrubs replaces one of months and days.

As one walks up the drive to Government House and as the path unfolds itself and vista after vista meets one's gaze those lines of Roderic Quinn on Sydney Harbour flash into mind:

A blue flower tinted at dawn with gold,
A broad flower blazing with light at noon,
A flower for ever with charm to hold
His heart who sees it by sun and moon.

The path to the polo ground, the bushland between the two cobbled courtyards, the upstairs rooms from whose quaint and cameo like windows may be seen extensive views of Port Phillip Bay, the wonderful decorations and the spaciousness of the Art Rooms, the luxuriousness of the Assembly Hall, and the entrancing views from the windows delight and charm until one feels almost sated with so much beauty.

In this country there is no aristocracy of birth, but I trust that those whose privilege it is to be educated at Government House will leave it imbued with such a sense of responsibility and of debt to the community that they will give rise to a new aristocracy – an aristocracy of practical idealists – (I do not think the terms incompatible) – inspired by such a spirit of service and devotion to the State as will be unparalleled in history.

We seek the co-operation of the parents to bring about such a consummation.

(‘Principal’s Column’, *Pallas*, May 1933, p 3).

Jean (giving her name as ‘Jean Essie Higgs’)⁴⁵ aged thirteen, **commenced at Melbourne Girls High School on 3 February 1931**. She was in Form D3 with Miss Cronin as Form Teacher, in room 30 in the lower courtyard of Government House. That form reported that its beautiful surroundings, enjoyed by all, were an inspiration to its work. It generously contributed to the ‘Toc H’ unemployment fund. They looked forward to their performance on Shakespeare Day. They always had their gloves on at dress inspections. (*Pallas*, May 1931, p 18 and *Pallas*, December 1931, p 34).

Coming from being Dux of Miller Street ES in 1930, her **results** in Terms 1, 2 and 3, 1931 were **well below average**: English: 63, 68, 65; French: 29, 44, 52; British History: 46, 54, 51; Arithmetic: 48, 45, 40; Algebra (Term 3, only): 48; Geometry: 36, 55, 38; Botany: 51, 33, 41; Geography: 53, 48, 52; Drawing: 55, 51, 54. Her average marks were: 47, 50 and 49 and her place in the form each term was 29/43, 27/42 and 26/41.

It seems that Jean was **not promoted** to Year 10, as she is in the same form D3, with fewer members, in 1932. Form mistress in Terms 1 and 2 was Miss Scott and in Term 3, Miss Roberts. The form excelled in cooking and phonics and there was a mandoline (*sic*) duet in ‘Social Hour.’ (*Pallas*, December 1932, p 26).

⁴⁵ When her name was actually Essie Jean Higgs.

In **1931**, the department pursued the families of 108 girls for their unpaid fees, and 80 of these girls were withdrawn from the school. The headmistress Christina Montgomery was caught negotiating between the department and the parents and the department sent her lists of girls not to be admitted to the school unless their fees were paid in full. It also attempted to weed out girls undeserving of the privilege of secondary education, who either did not work hard enough, or did not get satisfactory passes. In 1932, another 65 families were in arrears. The department would request that the headmistress be supplied with details of father's incomes: a difficult thing for a man to reveal to a woman at any time but particularly in the 1930s Depression. (Pauline F Parker, *The Making of Women. A history of Mac.Robertson Girls' High School*, Australian Scholarly Publishing, North Melbourne 2006, pp 110 and 111). Jean was fortunate to be allowed to return to school in 1932.

[**1931. Preshil School** was founded by Margaret J R Lyttle.

It is an independent, co-educational, non-denominational, Progressive, school in Kew that "aims to fit itself to the needs of the child rather than forcing the child to fit into the needs of the school, where students work at their level of cognitive and emotional development].

[**1931. M Canals Seafoods**, 703 Nicholson Street, North Carlton was founded.

Michael Canals Snr and Dolores Aguilera a Spanish couple (but the 2nd generation in Australia) opened a fish and chip shop in Johnson Street in 1917, with the help of Michael Snr's parents, Joseph and Maria Canals (the 1st generation), then moved to 703 Nicholson Street, North Carlton (Refer: 1922). In 1947, their son, Jack (the 3rd generation) married Josephine (Josee) Villa (b1924), daughter of a well-known Portuguese fish-mongering family. They had met as children in the Melbourne Catalonian community. They then bought the Nicholson Street shop and business from Michael and Dolores.

In 1972, it was one of first Melbourne fish and chips shops to convert entirely to fresh fish retail, which it had always stocked for Jewish and Mediterranean customers, and with mutton-birds and rabbits for Anglo customers. It was first in Melbourne to source sashimi tuna from Coffs Harbour in 1976, first to run cooking classes in 1978 and first to sell Tasmanian salmon, in 1986. Jack Canals died 1983.

Third son Michael Canals left in 1986 to run a specialist wholesaling sea foods business at Melbourne Wholesale Fish Market, Footscray (formerly restaurant suppliers, now Spring Bay and Hunter Valley Oysters). The Nicholson Street business is now run by Josee and Jack's sons Peter (b1954) and John (b1963), working 14-hour days. Various grandchildren work there part time.]⁴⁶

16 December 1931. Jean aged 14, used her long vacation, overlapping into First Term 1932, to complete a further Six-Month Education Department Course of Instruction in the Theory and Practice of Elementary **Cookery** at the Melbourne High School Cookery Centre. Appropriately enough, M.E. Cook was the teacher. Her relative, Arthur Connor, delivered the certificate to her. (Pupil's Cookery Certificate, held).

18 December 1931. A photo of Jean aged 14, in school uniform with two other girl pupils is inscribed: 'Break-up day' and dated. (Photograph, held).

December 1931. 'Maud Terdich (1922-23) is mentioned in *Pallas* magazine.

Jean's house **blazer** was the 'Palladians': a portent towards the career of her subsequent eldest son. Their motto was *Potens Sui*. Her blazer, which is tiny, was supplied by J K Lipshut, 28-32 Elizabeth Street, Melbourne. (Held by SJP).

⁴⁶ Lisa Mitchell, 'A fishy tradition,' *Epicure*, pp 10 and 11, *The Age*, 29 May 2007.

[1931. Deaths of **Tom Roberts** (b 1856), **Dame Nellie Melba**, international soprano diva (b 1861) and **Sir John Monash**, soldier, civil engineer, administrator and businessman (b 1865)].

Peterson Family History

Part 3: 1932-49

A draft of a work in progress

Richard Peterson
25 August 2012

19,538 words

The **Great Depression** caused 380,000 men out of a national population of 7 million lose their jobs. By **1932**, unemployment in Melbourne had risen to match that in 1893, and worse than elsewhere in Victoria. Only Germany had higher unemployment. The poorest suburbs were most affected. Wages fell and taxes rose, but because of deflation, those in full time work were better off in real terms as their wage would buy more.

State and federal governments were (pre-Keynes) conservatively orthodox in paying off debt and further reducing public expenditure, deepening the Depression and significantly delaying recovery. Resurgent manufacturing industry eventually returned prosperity to Melbourne's industrial suburbs, but it was only during World War II that unemployment disappeared (Dingle).

Bolton clarifies that although wages reduced, living costs fell even further, so that those securely in work, especially middle class professionals, were scarcely aware of the 1930s as a time of hardship. He observes that many of them in later life contrasted their frugality with the more spendthrift ways of their affluent grandchildren. Yet he is cautious about romanticising claims that the simple life brightened by family entertainment and bush rambles was happier than today's consumer society.

Potts shows that the period demonstrated human capacity to adapt and survive and to take pride in that survival. Bolton warns that '...it is perhaps too easy to believe that after 1945, the generation who lived through these experiences wanted the security of home ownership and voted for politicians who provided them with a buoyant economy and social services'.¹

1930s.

As pointed out by English historian Hugh Trevor-Roper (1914-2003), the paradox was that the unemployment in the 1930s created a higher standard of living for the majority, ie: for those workers who were employed, including Gordon.

For a short time then, the dream of the **Communist Party of Australia** (CPA) might have seemed plausible. Many people joined the party either because of trade union militancy, or a romantic notion of the possibility of a socialist revolution in Australia. The great majority of

¹ Tony Dingle, 'Depression', Andrew Browne-May & Shurlee Swain, *The Encyclopaedia of Melbourne*, Cambridge, Melbourne 2005, p 205 & 206, Wendy Lowenstein, *Weevils in the Flour*, 1978, *People's History of Australia* (4 Vols) and David Potts, *The Myth of the Great Depression*, Scribe Melbourne 2006 and Geoffrey Bolton, 'Sanitising the Past?' *Australian Book Review*, October 2006, p 27. Only Dingle and Bolton have been used here.

members were unaware of the extent to which there were ties of both money and control with the Soviet Union, for much of the period of the party's existence.² This was presumably not relevant to our family who have no history of political involvement, but it was to at least two of Richard's older friends: **Betty Blunden** and **Dr Carlotta Kellaway**, who were both party members.

Refer: Hal Porter, 'Melbourne in the Thirties,' *The London Magazine*, 5: 6, September 1965, pp 31-47.

1932. A photo of another girl, inscribed 'Head pre', so probably of Jean McLean,³ who was Captain of the School then. (Photograph, held).

An unidentified press photograph shows some of the 800 girl pupils outside **Government House**, with an inset of the new head mistress, Miss S Llewelyn (Photograph held). This is odd because Miss Llewelyn is not on the list of MacRob principals, although I note there seems to be a gap for 1933. Refer: January-March, 1933, below.

18 November 1932. In the height of the economic Great Depression, **Mr and Mrs Peterson** paid off the £168/- balance of the purchase money to Long. Long's mortgage was transferred to Miss Maddox, as a loan to the Petersons. (Dugdale, Creber & Simmons Solicitors receipt, held and refer to: 27 September 1937).

December 1932. The Melbourne Girls' High School Principal, **Miss Christina S Montgomery** retired, under the heading 'A great headmistress', *Pallas* carried valedictory messages from M P Hansen, director of education and J A Seitz, Chief Inspector of Secondary Schools. Both, with the Lord Mayor, spoke at the Speech Night, probably attended by Jean and her parents. (*Pallas*, May 1933, pp 4 and 5).

Jean stayed at the **Terminus Hotel, Point Lonsdale** with her mother (AGP).

Jean's **results** in Terms 1, 2 and 3, **1932** dramatically improved. In Term 2, she was **Dux of the form** (and she never looked back, for the rest of her life): English: 79, 80, 76; French: 88, 85, 68; British History: 71, 65, 76; Arithmetic: 52, 89, 65; Algebra (Terms 2 and 3, only): 67, 52; Geometry: 50, 67, 71; Botany: 80, 77, 84; Geography: 73, 71, 75; Drawing: 79, 72; 68; Her average marks were: 72, 75, 71 and her place in the Form 2/39, 1/39 and 3/34. (*Melbourne Girls High School, Results Register*, which confirms that she was at Miller Street ES for Grade VII, 1929 and Grade VII, 1930, that she lived at 85 Clausen Street, North Fitzroy, N7 and that her father Albert Higgs was a clerk).

18 December 1932. This is confirmed by The Melbourne Girls' High School **Terminal Report** for Essie Jean Higgs, aged 15, from Form D3, records that in each of the three terms, she achieved Second, First and Third place respectively in a form of 39, 34, 40 pupils. Her marks were: English: 79, 80, 76; French: 88, 85, 68; British History: 71, 65, 76; Arithmetic: 52, 89, 65; Algebra: 52, 67, 52, Geometry: 50, 67, 71; Botany: 80, 77, 84; Geography: 73, 71, 75; and Drawing: 79, 72, 68. (Held).

[Forrest Mars, son of Frank (refer: 1923) invented the **Mars bar** in USA and his father Frank sent him to UK to start a company there].

[**Soviet famine 1932-3** caused by ruthless modernisation, as was that of 1946-7 and China of 1959-61].⁴

² Dennis Altman, 'False promise,' review of Mark Aarons, *The Family File*, Black Inc, Melbourne 2010, in *ABR*, September 2010, pp 25 and 26.

³ This is not the (younger) Jean McLean (born 1934), political activist and Parliamentarian, convenor of the Save Our Sons Movement and vice-chair of the Vietnam Moratorium Movement.

⁴ Corma O Grada, *Famine: A Short History*, Princeton, 2009.

[1932. **Robert Helpmann**, aged 23, first sailed on the Orsova (refer: December 1965) from Australia to London, and did not return until 23 years later, and then only temporarily].

'The year **1933** opened unpropitiously for the **raising of School fees** deterred many parents from sending their children to a secondary school, and discouraged many senior girls from returning to school and continuing their studies. ('Principal's Column', *Pallas*, December 1933, p 3).

January-March, 1933. For Jean's last two months at Mac.Rob, Miss Montgomery was replaced by as Principal by **Miss Sybil Llewelyn**, a most able science teacher who never married, who is not mentioned on the school's honour board list of Headmistresses, nor acknowledged with an oil portrait in the foyer. Controversially the position was not advertised, she was appointed temporarily and the government saved a salary by having her share the position with her second job as Inspector of the University of Melbourne's laboratories and she was there for only a year, suddenly departing from the school just before speech night 1933, possibly due to ill-health. She went on to be head of two other schools. (Parker, *The Making of Women*, pp 114-118). This also demonstrated the government's lack of confidence in the future of the school.

January, 1933. Jean Higgs was appointed Deputy Form Representative (**Deputy Form Captain**) of Form C3. Beryl Fodden was Form Captain. Form Mistress of C3 was Miss Ball. The girls took part in the 'mob scene' from Shakespeare's *Julius Ceasar* to be performed on Shakespeare Day and there is a photo of them in *Pallas*. I can't recognise Jean. (*Pallas*, May 1933, pp 9, 17 and 22).

31 March 1933. 'During the term, our deputy, Jean Higgs **left**....' (*Pallas*, May 1933, p 17).

On **31 March 1933**, **Jean**, aged fifteen had 'transferred' [from Melbourne Girls High School] to '**Business College**.' (*Melbourne Girls High School, Results Register*). This may well have been a result of her parents' inability to pay the increased fees (despite paying off the mortgage on their house just 4.5 months earlier), exacerbated by the precarious uncertainty about the future of the school.

So, Jean was denied any further education.

[By March 1933, a new governor was being sought and so the **Melbourne Girls' High School** had to move again].

[For most of 1933 and 1934, the girls temporarily relocated by contrast to the most unsatisfactory former **West Melbourne Central School** No 1689 (built 1875-76), in King Street. 'The threat of ejection from our temporary abode also hung over us for the first term, but, when the decision was made that we were to move to West Melbourne Primary School, we packed up with good grace...' ('Principal's Column', *Pallas*, December 1933, p 3).

[It seemed the girls' school may have to close, but fortune smiled and Sir MacPherson Robertson the lolly magnate, irritated at the way the government treated the girls, left £40,000.00 of his £100,000.00 1935 Centenary Gift to the State of Victoria, for a new girls' high school on two acres (0.8 hectares) of the Albert Park Reserve, at 350-370 Kings Way, cnr Albert Road Drive, Melbourne 3004. He spent the remaining £60,000.00 on the Mac.Robertson Bridge, the Herbarium at the Royal Botanic Gardens and the fine bluestone fountain on the corner of Domain and St Kilda Roads.

[**Norman Hugh Seabrook** of Seabrook and Fildes Architects, who had just returned from working in Britain, won the Centennial Architectural Competition for the design of the new school in 1933, which as a condition of accepting the Gift, was renamed the Sir Macpherson Robertson Girls' High School and subsequently abbreviated to the **Mac.Robertson Girls' High School**.

[MacRob is Victoria's first modernist school building. As Robin Boyd remarked, it symbolised 1934 as 'The Revolution': the arrival of Modernist architecture in Australia. This is the first time that an architectural competition in Australia had been won by a modernist building. There was also a Centennial Homes Competition, not sponsored by Robertson, a Centennial Bridge erected at Port Melbourne (now demolished) and Russell Grimwade paid for Cooks' Cottage to be brought to the Fitzroy Gardens. (Robin Boyd. *Victorian Modern*. Architectural Students' Society of the Royal Victorian Institute of Architects. Melbourne 1947. Pp 17 & 28).

[Its design was influenced by the recently completed Willem Dudok's superb De Stijl and Modernist Rathuis building complex in Hilversum, Netherlands (1928-32). MacRob doubtless influenced and inspired many later Modernist and Dudokian public building designs in Victoria, particularly schools, by Public Works Department Chief Architect, Percy Everett (1934-53), but the second Modernist school in Victoria after MacRob, was the remote single classroom school at Watchupga No 3380 in the Mallee, designed by Everett and built in 1935. (Richard Peterson. *Historic Government Schools. A Comparative Study*. June 1993, Heritage Branch, Department of Planning and Environment. Vol 1. Section 5. P 131).

[The Duke of Gloucester opened the school on 7 November 1934. (Jill Barnard and Jenny Keating, *People's Playground. A History of Albert Park*. Chandos. Burwood 1996. Pp 105-107 and Victorian Heritage Register, No H1641].

[Incidentally, in 1942, Mac.Robertson Girls' High School was seconded by the US Army and later by the RAAF, and one of the three schools its pupils relocated to was Brighton Road Primary School, where **Jean's grandsons** Shaun and Conan went in the early 21st century, and of which Shaun was captain in 2005. (Pauline Parker, *The Mac.Robertson Girls High School. History*, 2005. www.macrob.vic.edu.au and Chee Chee Leung. 'MacRob girls reflect on classes in the drawing room.' *The Age*. November 11, 2006. P 15.)

From **April 1933**. **Jean** was presumably at '**Business College**.' There are no records of this.

[**Miles Franklin** (1879-1954), was much older than Jean, but spent several years in the 1930s working as 'Stella' 'in various roles - clerical, secretarial, financial and occasionally menial (work), the usual lot of women in the first half of the twentieth century - that had in common an ethos of service and support.'⁵]

[**1933**. In the middle of the Great Depression, Sir Frank Packer launched **The Australian Women's Weekly**, Australia's most successful ever publication. 82 years later (as a monthly) it had a readership of 1.7 million and 271,000 likes on its Facebook page].

[**1933**. **Windscreens wipers** became compulsory on all cars in Australia].

[**1933**. The **first traffic lights** in Australia appeared in Sydney].

[**1933**. **Western Australia passed a referendum to secede** from the Commonwealth of Australia].

⁵ Jill Roe, *Stella Miles Franklin: A Biography*, Fourth Estate, 2008.



Swanston Street, Ambrose Pratt,
A Century of Progress, Melbourne 1934.

1934. Jean aged 16, began **secretarial work** at **MackKay Silentruba Products Pty. Ltd.**, rubber and steel parts manufacturers. The office and factory were at 1-3 Swan Street, Richmond E 1, on the corner of Punt Road (now a car-park, since the demolition of the building), with '**the Mackay girls**': Norma Pitts (born 16 July; and Ross), Myrtle (and Bruce) Gregory, Ruth (and David) Rothery, Marg (and Les) Severino, Harry Tyrrell, and the boss, Ross Paton, etc.

After having done so well at school, **why did she not on go to university?** Perhaps her parents **could not afford the fees?** Over 1918-51, most girls went straight from school to work. These girls had an average working life of at least ten years, from 14 (the leaving age) to 24 years, the average age for marriage. Jean worked for eight years before the war and a year after, when she left to have me. In this she was an average girl, except that she stayed at school 3 years longer than average.⁶ Also, there are said to have been **only three government schools that offered classes (fee-paying) to year 12** in the early 1930s, presumably: Melbourne High, University High And MacRoberston Girls High School.

⁶ Selina Todd, *Young Women, work and family in England*, Oxford, 2005, reviewed: Susan Pederson, 'A Girl's right to have Fun,' *London Review of Books*, 5 October 2006, p 36 and 37. The statistics are English but there is no reason why the same could not be true here.

Jean was working at **Mackay** for 8 1/2 years, until commencing full-time war service in 1942, then returned there after the war in 1945, until pregnant with Richard (AGP and various records, held. And, Ruth Rothery, telephone conversation with RP, 31 January 2005).

W E Llewellyn, manager at **Mackay** said Jean conducted herself 'most satisfactorily and ably. She was 'punctual, accurate, most attendant and her work was a very high standard.' She had an excellent knowledge of bookkeeping, which was under her control, also typing and shorthand. She also controlled the female office staff (AGP, 30/11/42 Reference and *Royal Australian Navy Dispersal Data (Demob) Form*).

She was also **friendly** with Margaret and Dick Oldmeadow (of Ivanhoe Methodist Church), Lillian Lancaster, the Brogden family (of Russell Street), Jack and Peggy Connor, Aunty Lou, Uncle George and Aunt Lil (her relatives), Joan and Cliff Waddington, Maud Terdich and Ivy and George Boatfield (who let her their house at Seaford for Christmas holidays). Refer: 1947-52.

[1934. The world's first **utility coupés** (or utes) left the Ford factory, Geelong].

[1934. **Captain Cook's Cottage** from Great Ayrton, Yorkshire, a gift from Sir Russell Grimwade, was re-erected in the Fitzroy Gardens].

[1934. After two days of 200 mm of rain, water backed up from Williamstown to Yarra Glen, covering 6,000 houses and killing 18 people. It took 9 days to subside. Refer: 1803, 1837, 1839, 1844, 1859, 1863 and 1891].

[31 March 1935. **Persia** was re-named Iran].

[December 1935. The **Australian Council for Civil Liberties** was founded by a group of businessmen, lawyers, artists and writers concerned by the government's tendency to suppress the expression of hostile opinions, unlike in USA in the absence of any constitutional guarantee of free speech, assembly, or association].

1935. Aged 22, **Gordon** had almost qualified as an accountant and was in charge of the office.

1935. **Jean's friends** were **Ian and Harold**, of Rotorua, NZ.' (Her handwritten captions in **her photo album**, held). She was then 17-18.

[1935. Fry's in UK, invented the **Aero** chocolate bar. Also refer: 1920 and 1937].

[1935. **Stewarts of Ivanhoe**, menswear and school uniform outfitters, later in Ivanhoe East, was founded. It was often patronised by Gordon. It survives in 2010, owned by the late Ken Knape, his wife Judith Knape and their son Dean Knape. It is certainly the oldest business in Ivanhoe East, and perhaps in Ivanhoe].

[1935. **Penguin Books** was launched in London, with cheap reprints].

[1935. **Peugeot** introduced the first production, power-operated **retractable hardtop**, the 402 *Éclipse Décapotable*, designed and patented by Georges Paulin, but in 1936 reverted to a manually operated version on a stretched chassis, built in limited numbers until World War II].

1936. **Jean's** (aged 18-19) **photos at sea** of 'Operations in **the Mediterranean**', with H Class destroyers. 'Bombs on **Barcelona**. Civil war in Spain.' Shrapnel. 'HMS Hunter which struck a mine.' 'HMS Leander.' 'Empty shells after an air raid.' '*Our* (my italics) first prisoners.' 'Italian – brought action at Port **Sudan**.' 'One of those that came close enough.' 'Sometimes called a near miss!' 'The end of an Italian Destroyer.' 'A convoy in the Red sea, bombed.' 'Our victim afire.' 'Our victim afire. One up to Leander.' 'Italian sub forced to surface...' 'Colombo.' '**Mount Levina, Colombo**.' '**Bombay**.' 'Our aggressive-looking boarding party.' '**Koweit**.' '**Ishmalia**.' '**Suez**

9 January 1936. Gordon received his Certificate for passing the Intermediate Examination for students of the **Federal Institute of Accountants** (Held).

25 December 1936. Jean's (?) photo of an **unknown sailor** inscribed 'In Memoriam' (Photo. Held).

[**1936. GM-H** opened a £433,000 state-of-the-art factory with a fine Art Deco offices block (designer?), on 20 hectares of swampy land at Fishermans Bend. Holden had survived the Depression by bringing in UK-born engineer Laurence Hartnett as CEO merging with General Motors of USA, but GM would fund not the locally designed and manufactured car Hartnett wanted to build, and he raised funds from the Commonwealth Bank and Bank of Adelaide. Refer: 1 October 1948].

[**1936.** Reginald Ansett, a Western District bus operator bought a 6-seater Fokker Universal and founded **Ansett Airlines**].

[1936. The **Progress House** was built by the Myer Emporium in Lonsdale Street, opposite St Francis Church, near Elizabeth Street, set in a manicured garden with a sun-ball and a sun-dial. It had glass bricks illuminating the staircase. Its purpose was to display furniture in settings that were changed bi-monthly over five years, or so. Also refer: 1960, for Heart's Desire House. Refer 1952 for the **Beaufort Home** and the **Myer Home**; and 1960 for the **Heart's Desire House**].

[**1936:** Holden's Motor Body Builders (founded 1858 in Adelaide), opened a Melbourne Plant at Fishermans Bend and its managing director Sir Lawrence Hartnet pushed te government to allow for a locally designed and manufactured car (refer: 1948)].

In 1937, at the suggestion of a fellow employee from McNair's, Gordon joined the **Masonic Lodge** Normanby No 523, at the Bastings Street Temple, Northcote which had been founded in that year and he was one of its first initiates. Ern Cohen and Thor Dyring (No. 391, a Wor. Past Master) were also members. He became active in its Coronets Social Club. (AGP, bound *Order of Ceremony* booklet, portrait photograph of Wor. Bro. Gordon Peterson, taken at the end of his term as Master of the Lodge, dated 10.11.54 and signed by many other Masters and Past Masters).

27 September 1937. Mr and Mrs Peterson (our grandparents) paid £409/5/- (£400/-/- plus costs as a repayment of their **mortgage on 8 Knowles Street**, Northcote N16. This included £100/-/- advanced to them by their son (Gordon), secured to him by an Indenture of Deposit of Deed. (Letter dated 27 September 1937 from Dugdale, Simons & Stevens, Barristers & Solicitors to Mr A A Peterson, held).

10 November 1937. Over 1933-37, **Jean** aged 20, assisted Elsie Peck in the **kindergarten at North Fitzroy** (Sunday School? Gordon also went there. In 2008, a former student of mine, Oliver Nicholson was designer of its renovations. It is still a church). She played the piano, led the children in singing and helped with story hour. '...Always your willingness to help me in anything I have ever asked you to do'. But, moving to Ivanhoe prevented her continuing at the kindergarten. (Letter from Elsie Peck, Mabley, 41 Delbridge Street, North Fitzroy, held).

[**1937.** Keith Murdoch, proprietor of the Herald & Weekly Times Limited, publisher of *The Herald* newspaper launched his first **radio station, 3DB** in Melbourne [refer: 1950]. This was one of the first newspapers in the world to implement the theory that newspapers and broadcasting could be joined to their mutual advantage and a pioneer of convergence, now occurring with television and the internet].

[**1937.** Fry's in UK, invented **Rolo, Kit Kat** and **Smarties**. Also refer: 1920 and 1935].

January 1938. Probably then, the **Higgs** family moved into their new house, at

20 Russell Street, Ivanhoe. Jean (aged 20) had a black dog called **Skipper** (Photo, held). The details of its construction and their purchase are unknown. Who built it? Was it built for them?

Even who was Russell (other than The Right Honourable The Earl Russell KG, GCMG, PC, 1st Earl Russell, KG, GCMG, PC (1792-1878), known as Lord John Russell before 1861, was an English Whig and Liberal politician who served twice as Prime Minister of the United Kingdom from 1846-52)?

The sounds of Russell Street became embedded in our consciousness: earlier, Bert's (and later Ruby's) tuneless whistling and snatches of piano, often self-composed, the roar of the youths opposite in recess and lunch, the over-amplified, officious and brusque school public address announcements (Would those responsible for... please go to the headmaster's office...), on clear days, of the distant electric train, the carolling magpies and perhaps most evocatively, the mysteriously omnipresent doves cooing from Marshall Street early each morning; cicadas in summer, especially after rain and very occasionally, kookaburras and even bellbirds.

25 January 1938. Gordon qualified as an accountant with and was admitted as an Associate Member of the Federal **Institute of Accountants** and as an Associate of the Australian Society of Certified Practising Accountants.

Gordon was a CPA for **over 66 years**. (Letter from the Assistant State Secretary, AGP, Certificate and letter from CPA Australia, dated 16 November 2004, held).

1938. Gordon **left McNair** after ten years and began his second job for four years and six months as accountant at **John Withers and Son** Pty. Limited, paper merchants, importers, office supplies, stationers and manufacturers, in the basement of 210-212 Queen Street, Melbourne, C1, telephone M 1961 and with a subsidiary company, W.T. Distributors Pty. Ltd.

He controlled office staff, did the accountancy and statistical records, the banking, taxation and financial matters.

Withers also owned a manufacture's agents company, who were sole agents for distributing to all Australian states, the products of the Swallow Manufacturing Co. Ltd of London, who manufactured carbon paper. The basement offered the even temperature that carbon paper needed. **Gordon was Company Secretary and Joint Manager** of this company.

Allan W Cleland and Charles Withers were directors of both companies. The previous accountant, had TB, so for six months, the job hadn't been done (?). He would need to **work late** to 9 or 10, every night to clear the back-log of work. There was an all-male staff. (AGP).

Gordon was a member of the **John Withers and Son Cricket Team.** **Doug Venus** was also a member. (Team photo, held).

After his Accountancy qualification, **Gordon** completed a **Company Secretary course**. He worked at Withers for four years and six months, until the war. (AGP).

Gordon attended the **North Fitzroy Church of Christ** (he never joined the church, because he would not be baptised. He held fond memories of its large **Sunday School**. He played **cricket, basketball and Australian Rules Football** with the NFC of C. (AGP. 'Personal Details,' held).

He was appointed **Secretary of the Southern Cross Boys' Club**. (AGP and AGP. 'Personal Details,' held).

He left the SCBC and his mother suggested the **YMCA**, because of its international view. This was when the YMCA was still a movement, not a sports management company. He would walk to the YMCA in City Road, South Melbourne from his Queen Street office. He played **hockey** for the

YMCA Hockey Club in each of C, B and A grades. His hand-stitched green and gold hockey shirt survives. (AGP and AGP, 'Personal Details,' held).

He joined the YMCA **Vikings Club** and became a **section leader**. Eventually, he followed Ian McLaren as **President** for 18 months (refer photograph, held) and received the coveted highest Vikings award, the **McCrae Citizenship Cup**. (What happened to that?)

After his presidency, the club usually enabled the immediate Past-president to **travel overseas**. Ian McLaren went, but when it was his turn, Gordon didn't (because he felt a duty to his parents? He supported his parents financially, so told me he felt he could not travel overseas. Or, was it because in 1938, war threatened?) (AGP and AGP, 'Personal Details,' held). This is for me, the first of the **three questions** about his life. What if he had gone overseas then?

Later he joined the YMCA **Mariners Club**. [Hockey photo and wedding telegrams, held].

Gordon's girlfriends were **Rene** (Irene) Hargreaves (refer photo, held. But Gladys her sister hated him) and Nance McDonald, a YMCA waitress who he found was most sophisticated, seven years before Jean. Perhaps he was attracted by 'sophisticated' women [AGP, photo, held].

Rene continued to write to him for the rest of his life. (Card, recent, but undated, held)

March 1938. 'Firth's orchard, **Oratia, NZ.**' '**Auckland's** welcome to men from HMS Archilles, after her victorious meeting with the Graf Spree.' [Jean's handwritten captions in her photo album, held].

5 August 1938. **Jean's** 21st Birthday. (Numerous cards and telegrams, held).

9 and 10 November 1938. The fearful **Kristallnacht** rampage in Germany and Austria. Over two days, hundreds of shops looted, hundreds of synagogues and homes burnt down, 91 Jews murdered and 30,000 deported to concentration camps. Few people protested].

25 December 1938. **Jean's** *The Methodist Hymn-Book with Tunes for Use in Australia and New Zealand*. Methodist Conference Office, 25-35 City Road, E.C. 1. Leather bound and inscribed in gold: 'J.H. 25-12-38'. [Held].

[In 1938 the **Darrell Lea Swanston Street Melbourne shop** opened. It had been founded in Sydney in 1927 (qv). In 1941, the Royal Picture Theatre, 30 Chapel Street Windsor (opposite the station, opened in 1911) closed to become the **Darrell Lea's** Melbourne factory. In 1953, **Rock Lea Road** was first made. In 2012, the company collapsed into administration].

[1938. **Quist's Coffee House**, 166 Little Collins Street, Melbourne opened, oldest in Melbourne. It's still there in 2012].

[1938. 65% of eligible males in Victoria held a **driving licence** (but not Gordon, or Jean). Refer also: 1911].

24 February 1939. The **Higgs** family pay off their new house, at **20 Russell-street** (*sic*), Ivanhoe. [Vol. 5628. Fol 1125514, held].

[Ivanhoe Grammar School had opened in **1919**. Darebin Station had opened in **1922**].

William Albert Higgs **insured** their new house with The Pacific Insurance Company Limited (Head Office, Suva, Fiji). The contents were then valued at £600/0/-. There was no specific value put on the house. [Insurance Policy dated 24 February 1939. Certificate 1 and *Sands and McDougall Directories*. Held].

1 June 1939. Gordon was 'received into Freemasonry'. (Certificate with text in Latin (Albertum G.) and English. [Held].

[3 September 1939. Britain declared war on Germany, Australia followed the same day].

[Federal **income tax** was about 11%].

[1939. The Australian government built **munitions factories** at Maribyrnong, Fishermens Bend and Footscray, leading to post-war industry, eg: Holden and Ford. Refer: 1948].

?1939. Gordon became a **director** of the Withers subsidiary: **W J Distributers Pty Ltd.**

[1939. Conscription was initially introduced to Australia at the start of World War II in that all unmarried men aged 21 were to be called up for three months' Militia training. These men could serve only in Australia or its territories. Refer also: **June 1942**].

[1939. '**Breeding out the colour,**' as administered by the Chief Protector, was no longer formal Commonwealth government policy for aboriginal 'half-casts'].

[Maurice Bowra, Warden of Wadham College, Oxford, 1938-70 (1898-1971) said: '...nothing of importance or interest happened after 1939.'

[1939. Fay Gandal and her husband Sam opened the first **Sussan** shop in Collins Street. In 1999 it bought Sportsgirl from its receivers By 2012, it had 550 stores, and 4500 employees, in Australia and New Zealand].

[1940. Sir Robert Gordon Menzies, KT, AK, CH, FAA, FRS, QC (1894-1978). His first term as Prime Minister began in 1939, after the death in office of the United Australia Party leader Joseph Lyons and a short-term interim premiership by Sir Earle Page. His party narrowly won the 1940 election. A year later, his government was brought down by MPs crossing the floor. He spent eight years in opposition, while he founded the **Liberal Party of Australia**].

[1939-40. New Zealand's Centennial celebrations. Pavilions at the Centennial Fair, Wellington, NZ.]⁸

30 March 1940. Jack (Johnson) Hill bought the block that became **28 St Hubert Road** (south-east corner, Hartlands Road), East Ivanhoe at the Sixth Auction of the Charterisville Estate.⁹

It straddled the former drive and yard of one of the very earliest houses in Melbourne, **Charterisville**, which still survives in Burke Road North. The street names in this neighbourhood reveal its history.

Charterisville was built by the adventurous colonial pioneer, **David Charteris McArthur**, Melbourne's first banker, who commuted to there daily on horseback from Collins Street.

Lower Heidelberg Road was gazetted by the colonial government of New South Wales and built as a toll road from 1840. It is the **earliest road out of Melbourne**. Its administering authority, the Heidelberg Road Trust (1840-41) was the earliest municipal authority in Victoria. The road changes direction at the East Ivanhoe village, because the route (now Hartlands Road) that continued east up the hill was the drive of Charterisville, angling across **28 St Hubert Road** to reach the homestead atop the hill. Two of the historic cedars beside this drive survive, one was in the backyard of **28 St Hubert Road**, when we sold the property.

⁸ Jean's handwritten captions in her black covered photo album, held.

⁹ Richard Peterson, *Two Early Homesteads in Heidelberg*, 5 September 1967, p 13 and AGP.

This drive formed the boundary with the neighbouring property, **Hartlands**, owned by the eccentric **Captain Sylvester John Brown** (c1790-1864) and his wife Eliza Angell Browne, née Alexander (c1813-99).¹⁰ He was a shipmaster formerly of the East India Company, who later owned the first steamer to work Port Phillip Bay, his barque *Proteus* had delivered a cargo of convicts from London to Hobart, then the family settled in Sydney in 1831. Captain Brown took up whaling and built Newton House, then a stone mansion Enmore, both of which are said to have given their names to their Sydney suburbs.

The captain then overlanded cattle, owned the first steamer to work Port Phillip and was an early landowner here. The land was part of the first land sale outside of the town of Melbourne, in the District of Port Philip in 1838. His relative, the 'silver-tongued land shark' Richard Henry 'Continental' Brown,¹¹ of the Sydney firm of land agents Brown and Thomas Walker, snapped up two Crown Portions of 759 hectares, in the sale, including all of the present suburbs of Rosanna, West Heidelberg, Heidelberg, Eaglemont, East Ivanhoe, Ivanhoe and Alphington.

In Melbourne, Captain Brown bought 127 hectares (313 acres) of what is now East Ivanhoe, naming it Hartlands. He also bought 28 hectares (70 acres) in Toorak and 809 hectares (2,000 acres) in Northcote and various blocks within the CBD Hoddle Grid.

He was the father of the eminent Australian novelist, **Thomas Alexander Browne** (1826-1915). In 1839 following the severe drought of 1837-39, the captain took his family to Melbourne and built a house at what is now **543 The Boulevard** of which nothing remains, and settling there in 1840. Thomas remained at Sydney College for two more years, then from 1841 completed his education in Melbourne.

The economic depression in 1846 ruined the captain, and caused his breakdown. In 1847, after threatening his son Thomas with a gun, he was declared a dangerous lunatic and committed to an institution. No later information has been found about Captain Brown; it may be that he died in the asylum. His grave has been located in the Melbourne General Cemetery, but it is unmarked.

Thomas grew up on the property (1841-46, aged 15-20), added the 'e' to his name, later adopted the pseudonym **Rolf Boldrewood**, and as an early Australian writer, wrote about his childhood in East Ivanhoe.¹²

¹⁰ www.revolvy.com/page/Sylvester-John-Browne, John Noack, 'Captain Sylvester John (Paddy) Brown: His Life and Times,' *The Heidelberg Historian*, no 310, February 2019 [Noack sites the house], Mr T Alexander Browne, 'Table Talk (246), 7 March 1890, p 5, retrieved 13 July 2018 via National Library of Australia, 'Mr. Sylvester Browne', *The Sydney Morning Herald* (24, 204), 5 August 1915, p 6, retrieved 12 July 2018 via National Library of Australia, 'The Late Mrs. Cockshott.' *The Sydney Morning Herald* (25, 472), 26 August 1919, p 8, retrieved 12 July 2018 via National Library of Australia, 'Death of Rolf Boldrewood,' *The Register* (Adelaide). LXXX, (21, 321), 12 March 1915, p 8, retrieved 13 July 2018 via National Library of Australia, 'Local Intelligence,' *The Port Phillip Patriot And Morning Advertiser*, X (1, 234), 27 January 1847, p.2 retrieved 13 July 2018 via National Library of Australia, and 'Domestic Intelligence', *The Argus* (Melbourne), I, (73), 2 February 1847, p 2 retrieved 12 July 2018 via National Library of Australia.

¹¹ www.heidelberghistoricalsociety.com.au/hist-scraps/history-index07.html

The NSW Government Gazette, 30 May 1838 recorded that R H Brown purchased Crown Portions 11 (990 acres, on the east by Darebin Creek) and 12 (885 acres, bounded on the west by Merri Creek) totaling 1,875 acres (759 hectares), all at 5/- per acre.

¹² Jenny Brown, 'Stumping up to post a profit for the ages. If only our ancestors had held on to the land. It is now worth billions,' *The Age*, Domain, p 14. Clinton Baxter, of Savills Australia did the calculations.



Rolf Boldrewood
(Thomas Alexander Browne).



Eliza Brown.



Captain Brown.



Purported site of the house Hartlands.

After McArthur's death, **Louis Buvelot** painted a little further south of that spot.

From 1890-94 Charterisville and its wild romantic garden were leased to the dairy farmer William Veitch, who sub-leased half of the house to **Walter Withers** and he, Tom Humphrey and Leon Poole painted there.

Over 1888-89 this place became the setting for several paintings by the **Heidelberg School** painters such as Tom Roberts (1856-1931), Arthur Streeton (1867-1943), Fred McCubbin (1855-1917) and Charles Conder (1868-1909). They painted together only over 1883, when Roberts returned from *plein air* painting in Granada until 1897, when Streeton left Australia.

In the late 1880s was a frenzy of **railway construction** as branch lines were constructed to serve new agricultural communities and to support suburban land speculation. By the July 1890, not only had the construction of lines passed in the massive '*Octopus*' *Act 1884* largely been completed, but stations were now much closer together. On 8 May 1888, the line had been

extended to Heidelberg from North Melbourne, so although Heidelberg was only an hour from Melbourne by (expensive?) **coach**, it was **90 minutes** by the recently opened railway line.

This ran from Spencer Street to North Melbourne, Arden Street Yard, Macaulay Road, Flemington Bridge, Royal Park, Royal Park Junction, North Carlton, North Fitzroy, St Georges Road Junction, Clifton Hill, then shunting back to Northcote South, Fairfield Park, Alphington, Ivanhoe and Heidelberg (the terminus). On 31 July, 1921, the 13 km line from Princes Bridge to Heidelberg was **electrified**.¹³

Amongst many other **works**, Walter Withers (1854-1914) painted *After the Heat of the Day*, during the summer of 1890-91, from the bottom of the Charterisville garden, at the river bend, directly east of the end of Hartlands Road, near the end of the billy cart track which Buvelot had painted earlier.¹⁴

By the time of our arrival, from 1951, the land north and east of Charterisville looked, and was of the characteristic colours, just as in Arthur Streeton *Golden Summer, Eaglemont*, 1889, his *Near Heidelberg* (1890), E Phillips Fox painted *Studio, Charterisville*, oil on cedar panel in 1900, *Moonrise, Heidelberg*,¹⁵ also 1900, oil on canvas, National Gallery of Victoria, Melbourne, purchased, 1948,¹⁵ and famously, our great-uncle Tom Roberts, painted *A break away!* in 1891.¹⁶



E Phillips Fox, (*Studio, Charterisville*), 1900.

¹³ www.vrhistory.com/VRMaps/ and <http://users.cdi.com.au/~johnc/railmap.htm>

¹⁴ Auctioned at Sotheby's, 1 September 2010, reported with good photograph in Karen Poh, 'Brush with fortune. Masterpiece found after 40 years,' *The Heidelberg Leader*, 31 August 2010, p 1.

¹⁵ E Phillips Fox, *Studio, Charterisville*, oil on cedar panel, c1900, oil on cedar panel, National Gallery of Victoria, Melbourne, The Joseph Brown Collection. Presented through the NGV Foundation by Dr Joseph Brown AO OBE, Honorary Life Benefactor, 2004 and E Phillips Fox, *Moonrise, Heidelberg*,¹⁵ 1900, oil on canvas, National Gallery of Victoria, Melbourne, purchased 1948. Also:

www.ngv.vic.gov.au/australianimpressionism/education/insights_ssites.html In these titles, the location 'Heidelberg' is used loosely because the only railway station was Heidelberg. It probably means Eaglemont, or East Ivanhoe, rather than Heidelberg.

¹⁶ I don't see what relevance this picture has to Charterisville, as it was painted at Corowa, NSW.



E Phillips Fox, *Moonrise, Heidelberg*, 1900.



Charles Conder, *Impressionists' camp* 1889, oil on paper on cardboard, 13.9 x 24.0 cm, National Gallery of Australia, Canberra, Gift of Mr and Mrs Fred Williams and family, 1979.



Arthur Streeton, *Golden summer, Eaglemont* 1889, oil on canvas, 181.3 x 152.6 cm, National Gallery of Australia, Canberra, Purchased, 1995.



Arthur Streeton, *Near Heidelberg* 1890, oil on canvas, 63.7 x 43.3 cm, National Gallery of Victoria, Melbourne, Felton Bequest, 1943.

In these works there was settled country, **grassed by European weeds**, no native pre-1788 bush, no native grass, and no evidence of the pre-1788 inhabitants. *Golden Summer* depicts sheep on the slope down from Eaglemont to the river, probably on Hartlands. ANU Historian Bill Gammage notes that it shows no stumps, and only scattered trees lacking low branches and spreading narrowly, so they once grew in forest and pre-date first European occupation after 1835 (?), suggesting that the first settlers cleared the country and upset the native grasses.

But such pictures declared the colour of Australia, using 'glaring whites, or creams' to evoke 'the heat and dry of summer' rather than earlier depictions that copied European greens. They moved the common depiction of Australia from other seasons to summer. Thousands of subsequent landscapes since have repeated their impression.

'They do not depict native grasses. Some do look white, or cream in summer, but most look purple to tan... White Grass (or Common Tussock) widespread in [southeast Australia] has purple – tan seed heads, as do many other *poa* [species], while Kangaroo grass seeds in dense tan plumes. By Streeton's time that Australia had largely vanished. Curr recalled in 1883,

The most nutritious grasses were originally the most common; but in consequence of constant over-stocking and scourging the pastures, these, where not eradicated, have very much decreased, their places being taken by inferior sorts and weeds introduced from Europe and Africa.

Introduced winter and spring flourishing annuals, dead in summer, [had] replaced summer flourishing perennials. *Golden Summer's* golden creams are colours of death. Conserving drought-shielding perennials took more skill than the [settler] newcomers had.¹⁷

Some of these are the first Australian paintings that hinted at the sensual, both **Arcadian** and homoerotic: Tom Roberts *The Sunny South* (c1887) depicts youths stripped off amongst foreshore trees before swimming in the sea. At the bottom of Charterisville's abandoned garden, Charles Condor's more typically erotic *The Yarra Heidelberg* (1890, and actually set at the billabong, north of Hartlands Road, East Ivanhoe) and Sydney Long's *By Tranquil Waters* (1894) of a group of naked boys bathing in a river, all of which are earlier than the well-known erotic works of Lionel and Norman Lindsey.¹⁸

In post-Renaissance painting, Arcadia is fleeting, of heightened pleasures, made bittersweet by the certain knowledge of their immanent loss; the point of the group of Italian Baroque paintings by Il Guernico, and of the French Neoclassical works of Poussin, on the theme: '*Et in Arcadia Ego*' (Death: 'Even in Arcadia am I') of transitory life and inevitability of death. Without mortality and change, Arcadia would soon be tedious, or even devolve as ancient Greek sophist Philostratus said, into 'an uncouth place of acorn-eating swine'. So, Arcadia requires a self-conscious attitude: knowing that this idyll will soon vanish, that this pleasure will be unique, or will ever be repeated.¹⁹

Tom Roberts, Arthur Streeton, Fred McCubbin and Charles Condor painted together only over 1883 when Roberts returned from plein air painting in Granada, until 1897 when Streeton left Australia.

Later, the artists **Norman** and **Lionel Lindsay** came to Charterisville to paint, and ten years later, **E Phillips Fox** (who had been in Paris from 1887-92, the most significant 'Heidelberg School' years) and **Tudor St George Tucker** stayed there and established a branch of their Melbourne School of Art, as Australia's first art summer school. They attracted young students such as **Ambrose Patterson**, who skipped classes at the NGV School in order to attend and be up with the latest modern style of painting.

In 1906, Charles Tait wrote and directed the **world's first feature-length film**, *The Story of the Kelly Gang*, filmed at St Kilda on Salumbo's Paddock, the site of Luna Park, at Eltham, and Mitcham, but the outdoor scenes also at Charterisville, including the showdown at the Glenrowan Hotel, with Kelly in his armour.²⁰

¹⁷ This condition is vividly evoked by Bill Gammage, *The Biggest Estate on Earth. How Aborigines Made Australia*, Allen & Unwin, Sydney 2011, pp 31-34, 40, 96 and 97.

¹⁸ Christopher Allen, 'Neverland' [Review of a Sydney Long exhibition at the AGNSW], *The Weekend Australian*, 27-28 June 2009, pp 8 and 9.

¹⁹ Luke Morgan, Department of Art & Design, Monash University, *Stephen Benwell. Recent Works*, Niagara Publishing, Richmond 2007, p 5 and Francesco da Mosto, *Francesco's Mediterranean Voyage. A Cultural Journey Through the Mediterranean from Venice to Istanbul*, BBC Books, London 2008, p 133.

²⁰ Emma Jane McNicol, 'The Story of the Kelly Gang,' Neil Mitchell, editor, *World Film Locations. Melbourne*, Intellect Books, Fishponds, Bristol 2012, pp 10 & 11.

From 1906-66, Charterisville was owned by the winemaking **de Castella** family, who had developed and sold Chateau Yering and St Hubert's wines, and it is where the Olympic runner **Robert de Castella**, born there in 1957, grew up. In 1966, the de Castellans moved to Barkers Road, Kew, where Richard interviewed them for his research on the estate.

A V Jennings, the pioneering housing estate and project house builder, chose to build his own great house opposite at 85 Burke Road North, in about 1939, in the same year he developed his Beauview Estate, further down the hill. As part of that, he built eight solid brick double-storied **shops with residences** at 253-273 Lower Heidelberg Road, East Ivanhoe, to add to the existing shop next to the Spanish Mission style Shell, Service Station, opposite. Also refer: **1951**.

[**10 May-June 22 1940**. The RAA (as RAF), flew support missions in the evacuation of Dunkirk, when the position of the Allies seemed most precarious].

[**14 June 1940**. **Paris fell** to the German invasion; tanks rumbled down the *Champs Elysée* and a swastika flew from the *Arc de Triomphe*].

[**6 September 1940**. The British transport ship the *Dunera* that had left England in July, narrowly escaped a German U-Boat attack and finally landed at Sydney and its 2,542 detainee passengers were interned in labour camps, initially at Hay. In late 1941 almost 1,000 accepted the offer of joining the Australian Army. Amongst them were: Henry Talbot, photographer, Max Bruch, actor, Franz Philip, art historian, athletics coach, Franz Stampfl, Family Court judge Steven Strauss, and composer Felix Werder].

[**10 September - 31 October 1940**. 100 Australians in the RAF participated at the Battle of Britain].

[**10 November 1940**. A US ship, the *Rayville* has now been admitted to have been sunk by **Japanese mines off Cape Otway**, the first US WW II casualty, well before the bombing of Darwin, or Pearl Harbour.

24 hours later another merchant ship, *SS Cambridge* was sunk off Wilsons Prom and 2 more ships were damaged in Victorian waters over the next fortnight. A German tanker, *Passat*, a captured former Swedish ship, due at Port Melbourne and renamed, had steamed from Cape Otway to Wilsons Prom to North of Flinders Island strategically 110 planting 1 tonne mines as it went].²¹

26 November 1940. **Gordon** was admitted to membership of the Australian Institute of Secretaries. (Now this is: Chartered Secretaries Australia).²²

Bourke Street, Melbourne lost its **last cable trams**, replaced by **double-decker busses** (1940-55), until they were replaced by electric trams in 1955.

[**1941**. **Payroll tax** was introduced to fund child endowment].

[**22 January 1941**. The AIF 6th Division captured Tobruk, Lybia].

[**24 January 1941** Menzies spent four months in Britain discussing war strategy with Churchill and other Empire leaders, while his position at home deteriorated. Refer: 27 August].

²¹ Bridie Smith, 'Victoria's secret war: Long before the attack on Darwin, before Sydney's midget sub scare, our coast had become a battleground,' *The Age*, 4 April 2009.

²² www.csaust.com Letter from its Secretary to AGP. [Held].

15 February 1941. Gordon was best man at the wedding of 'Ray and Dick.' (Presumably female and male? Photo).

[**10 April 1941.** The siege of Tobruk began, in which 3,364 Australians were killed].

[**May 1941.** The *Australian Womens' Weekly* oddly announced: 'The sun never sets on the slouch hat and the rising sun' six months before Japan entered the war under its own distinctive rising sun flag].

May 1941. Jean was bridesmaid at the wedding of Anne and Glynn Lewis at the Victoria Hotel. Refer studio photograph.

[**June 1941.** Franklin Roosevelt **broke off diplomatic relations with Germany.** Georg Gyssing, Nazi consul in Los Angeles, greatly influential on Hollywood's fear of any Jewish subjects in movies, abruptly left town].

[**27 August.** **Robert Menzies** resigned as leader.

When **Menzies** came home, he found he had lost all support, and was forced to resign on **27 August.** Although the UAP had been in power for a decade, it was so bereft of leadership that it was forced to turn to the nearly 78-year-old former Prime Minister Billy Hughes as its new leader. However, Hughes was deemed too old and frail to be a wartime Prime Minister, and a joint UAP-Country Party conference chose Country Party leader **Arthur Fadden** as Coalition leader and hence Prime Minister even though the Country Party was the junior partner. Menzies was bitter about this treatment from his colleagues, and nearly left politics, but was persuaded to become Minister for Defence Co-ordination in Fadden's cabinet].

[**19 November 1941.** *HMAS Sydney* sunk off West Australia by Germans, 645 men lost. Wreck not located until: 17 March 2008].

[**6 December 1941.** East Ivanhoe Methodist Church, King Street East Ivanhoe, was dedicated].²³

[**7 December 1941.** The Japanese destroyed the USA naval fleet at **Pearl Harbour**, and invaded Hong Kong and the Philippines.

The Pacific war found Australia in a desperate position without tanks, fighter aircraft, or 4-engine bombers and most of its army and navy far from home].

[**8 December 1941.** Britain and USA declared war on Japan].

[**11 December 1941.** Germany declared war on US].

[**25 December 1941.** British Prime Minister, Winston Churchill promised Australian Prime Minister John Curtin that Singapore would never fall. Refer: **14 February 1942**].

[**27 December 1941.** Australian Prime Minister **John Curtin** said: We face a powerful, ably led and unbelievably courageous foe [Japan]. We must watch the enemy accordingly. We shall watch him accordingly].²⁴

²³ Stephanie Berry, *Through Many Coloured Glass. A History of the stained Glass Windows in the East Ivanhoe Uniting Church*, March 2007. Refer: 1961.

²⁴ www4.gu.edu.au:8080/adt-root/uploads/approved

1941. Ann Peterson [née Gellon, wife of Peter Peterson 2] died at Middle Park. (Letter dated 26 April 2006 from Elizabeth Wallace, PO Box 380, Gol Gol NSW 2738).

[A booklet, *What to do in Case of Invasion*, published by the Australian Government, advised 'Do not tell the enemy anything. Do not give the enemy anything.']

[**31 January 1942.** British troops complete their **withdrawal from Malaya** into Singapore].

[**January 1942.** A book published in 2008 by Bob Wurth, *1942: Australia's Greatest Peril* gives evidence that in early January 1942 (the year that both of my parents voluntarily joined up) **Japan definitely planned invading and controlling Sydney and Brisbane**, assuming the rest of Australia then cave in. Seven Japanese admirals discussed it, including General Tomoyuki Yamashita, the Tiger of Malaya, recorded in interview with British journalist John Potter while he awaited his war crimes trial and its recorded in official war history, memoirs and minutes taken by General Hiromi Tanaka, chief of the Army General Staff, and others at meetings between the imperial army and navy].²⁵

[In **January 1942** the majority of Jews in Europe were alive: by **December 1942**, most of them were dead].

[**Early 1942-mid-1944.** Australia provided a base for **General Douglas MacArthur**, firstly in Melbourne, including at the Hotel Australia, Collins Street and the Prince of Wales Hotel, St Kilda, then Brisbane, and supplied the majority of his army's fighting divisions. The New Guinea campaigns were an essential step on the route to the Philippines.

[**1942. State income tax ends**].

[**Early February 1942.** A Japanese submarine I-25 surfaced north of King Island, Victoria, assembled a dismantled aircraft on its launch ramp and sent it 3 hours reconnoitring 300 m high over Williamstown Gun Battery, RAAF Laverton and the Yarra at the CBD!! Only then did the Australian Government install 30-40 coastal radar stations later in 1942, including Wilsons Prom, Cape Otway, Gabo Island and Metung. This information had not been released previously].²⁶

[**2 February 1942 - November 12 1943.** Japan bombed Darwin, and decimated the 8th Division in the Dutch East Indies taking 22,000 Australians as Prisoners of War, and on (**19 February**), bombed Katherine, Wyndham, Derby, Broome and Port Hedland. At Darwin, more bombs were dropped than on Pearl Harbour and at least 274 people were killed, and some military went AWOL.

But this could have been avoided, as Australia was totally undefended. The Air Force had no ammunition, no heavy bombers and no radar. It was the most significant Australian national defence failure ever. There has never been an enquiry into this and it was covered up. But it was predicted by Richard Williams, 'father of the RAAF' 16 years earlier, but ignored by successive Australian governments, who gave priority to loyally defending Britain rather than Australia, and we focussed $\frac{2}{3}$ of defence expenditure on the Navy. When the war started in the Pacific, the Navy was of little use.

²⁵ Rod Moran, 'Japan planned full-scale invasion of Australia, says new book,' *The Age*, 29 August?

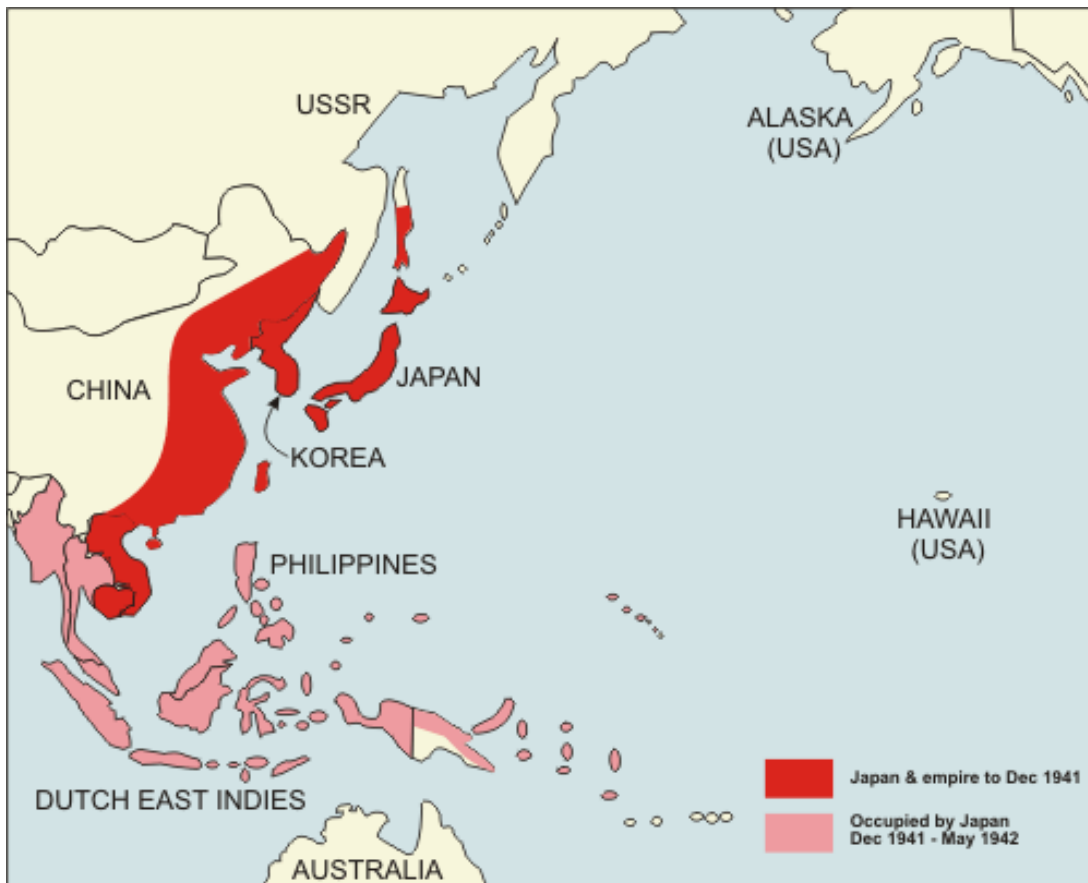
²⁶ Bridie Smith, 'Victoria's secret war: Long before the attack on Darwin, before Sydney's midget sub scare, our coast had become a battleground,' *The Age*, 4 April 2009.

Our first combat aircraft the Boomerangs, a more powerful and armed Wirraway, were not even designed until December 1941, and not in the air until 1943. The three sets of radar in Australia, were not thought to be any use, and given to Sydney University for research].²⁷

[**14 February 1942.** British Prime Minister, Winston Churchill was told the situation in Singapore was hopeless and he gave permission to surrender. Refer: **25 December 1941.**

[**15 February 1942.** Japan captured Singapore: 1,798 Australians were killed and 14,972 were captured].

[For the next 44 days until **8 May 1942**, the end of the Battle of the Coral Sea, Australia was left to **fend for itself**].



[**18 February 1942.** Japan began **executions** on Changi Beach].

[**20-23 February 1942.** Japan **captured Timor**].

[From **early to mid-1942**, Melbourne became the initial headquarters for the General MacArthur's Allied Forces in the south-west Pacific and more than 30,000 **USA soldiers** came here, stimulating the city's economy and social life. So different from their imp[ression from Hollywood, Melbournians learnt about real life in USA. Refer also: **mid-1943**].

²⁷ Michael Sweet, 'How Darwin was betrayed,' *The Saturday Age*, 18 February 2012 and Dr Peter Ewer, *Wounded Eagle – Australia's air defence scandal*, New Holland and Dr Peter Ewer, *Storm over Kokoda*, Pier 9.

[**Early March 1942**, the *Herald* announced that General Douglas MacArthur had decided to make two floors of the Australia Hotel his initial headquarters for the Allied Forces in the southwest Pacific.²⁸ He arrived in Melbourne on 22 March, following more than 30,000 US soldiers. They stimulated the city's economy and its social life, and they educated Melbournians about real life in USA, so different from their impression gained from Hollywood.

In January 1943, 15,000 of the US First Marines Corps Division arrived and by September, there were 119,000 US military personnel in Melbourne. The elite volunteer heroes of the strategically victorious Guadalcanal campaign, they were victims of horrific wounds and tropical disease, and recuperated in Melbourne for nine months. Most were agricultural, or blue-collar teenagers, often the sons of recent immigrants and Melbourne was the biggest city many had seen].²⁹

[**21 March 1942**, the Herald announced that **General MacArthur** had decided to make his headquarters in the Australia Hotel].

[**March 1942, MacArthur** pledged unqualified support for Australia's policy of 'exclusion of everyone except the white race, known locally as the White Australia plan,' by agreeing that **no more African-American soldiers be sent to Australia** during World War II. They would be sent to New Caledonia and India. The Booker T Washington Club in Surry Hills, Sydney entertained black Americans, often with Aboriginal women, while military police **barred entry to white music buffs desperate to hear some of the greatest jazz musicians Australia had ever heard**].

24 April 1942. After four years and six months at Withers, in a reserved occupation, Gordon **enlisted** in the CMF of the **Army**: the Australian Infantry Forces (AIF). This was only six weeks before Australia was most threatened by the War (refer: 8 June 1942).

Was Gordon the **first member of our family to enlist in the armed forces**? We have no evidence that anyone else previously had.

The fall of Singapore must have persuaded Gordon to enlist, at least in the CMF. But by the end of the War, 40% of Australia's adult males had joined up, and those who stayed behind (like Robert Menzies) were abused.

Lieutenant Albert **Gordon** Peterson served in the **Citizens Military Forces** for six months from **enlisting** on 24 April until 27 August at Parramatta, NSW. His Service Number was: VX100597. He gave his next of kin as his mother, Fanny and date of birth as: 14 March 1914, oddly understating his age by a year.

This deception **haunted him for the rest of his life** and after that he rarely ever gave his correct birth date.

1 June 1942. Corporal A.G. Peterson, V. 335865 was appointed a Clerk in the Army. (*Soldier's Record of Service Book* and his black covered notebook, both held and AGP. 'Personal Details.' Held, and Item: 4463704, Barcode: 4463704, Series Number: B883, Series Accession Number: 2002/05064726, Control Symbol: VX100597, National Archives of Australia, <http://naa12.gov/scripts>, AGP Service Records).

As a mere corporal, **Gordon** undertook **officer training** at Korpunka Ordinance at Wagga. From there to an officer training, two month pre-OCTU training at Hume, NSW (near the Weir). After he

²⁸ *Herald*, 21 March 1942, quoted in James Grant & Geoffrey Serle, Eds, *The Melbourne Scene, 1803-1956*, Hale & Iremonger, Neutral Bay, NSW 1978, p 287.

²⁹ Professor Kate Darian-Smith and Rachel Jenzen, *Over-Paid, Over-Sexed and Over Here? | U.S. Marines in Wartime Melbourne 1943*, exhibition catalogue and website 2010. www.history.unimelb.edu.au/overhere/indexmain.html.

passed the exam, he realised he already had a commission and sergeant's stripes from the navy. For officer training, via Broadmeadows he went to Woodside, in the Lofty Mountains, South Australia. (AGP).

Gordon retained a lifelong **ambiguity towards academia**: on the one hand, he would have been displeased had his sons not gone to university; yet on the other he did not feel that about his daughter and he was always uncomfortable with and very suspicious of academic training in business. He fancied 'sophisticated' women, but not professional or academic ones, admittedly then quite rare.

Gordon said he always took on challenges he felt were **beyond him**. (AGP).

Gordon was actually a sergeant, without realising it, though he never wore sergeant's stripes. He had already been offered a sergeant's commission in the Navy, but the army wouldn't let him take it and sent him to Woodside. A perk after arduous training days in South Australia were jugs of Coopers' Sparkling Ale and Stout on the Mess table. (AGP).

Gordon achieved **two pips**, was posted to Cape York, then Port Moresby and on to Lae. (AGP).

[75% of **Australian Army COs** (the 276 battalion commanders) were **white collar** workers, when only 25% of the Australian population were; at a time when a majority of Australian men had no schooling beyond the age of 14, 70% of COs had their matriculation (Year 12); only 1% of Australian men had **university degrees**, but 42% of COs did. Before enlisting, 22 were clerks, but only 2 had been jackaroos. Only 2% of COs were tradesmen, none was a labourer and despite the folklore, they had an overwhelmingly urban background].³⁰

[4-8 May 1942. The Battle of the Coral Sea. After this, Australia's 44 days of fending for itself were over, and Australian military were effectively under USA Command].

[31 May & 1 June 1942. Japanese submarines entered Sydney Harbour].

[8 June 1942. Japanese submarines fired on Newcastle and Sydney. An invasion of Australia by Japan seemed a distinct possibility].

[June 1942. Conscription was effectively introduced, when all men 18-35, and single men aged 35-45, were required to join the Citizens Military Forces (CMF). Volunteers with the Australian Army scorned CMF conscripts as "chocolate soldiers", or "chockos", because they were believed to melt under the conditions of battle. However, CMF Militia units fought bravely under difficult conditions and suffered extremely high casualties during 1942, in slowing the Japanese advance on the Kokoda Trail in New Guinea, which was then an Australian territory].

[From **mid-1942**, the Allied HQ relocated from Melbourne to Brisbane].

[22 July - November 16 1942. The AIF fought the Japanese on the Kokoda Trail, Papua New Guinea, when 607 Australians were killed and 1,015 wounded.

28 August 1942. Gordon transferred from the CMF to the Australian Imperial Force (Australian Military Forces). (Certificate of Service of an Officer. No. 35768 and *Soldier's Record of Service Book*).

[August 1942. As his part of the war effort, the Australian Prime Minister, John Curtin helpfully urged all states to ban mixed-sex drinking in hotels. This was not implemented, but conservative Albert Dunstan, Premier of Victoria then compromised by **excluding women from public bars in**

³⁰ Garth Pratten, *Australian Battalion Commanders in the Second World War*, Cambridge University Press, Melbourne 2009, reviewed by Hohn Connor, 'A man called Myrtle,' *ABR*, October 2009, pp 57 and 58.

Victoria, enabling many gay-friendly bars in Melbourne CBD to flourish.³¹ This continued until c1975].

[**23 October 1942**. El Alamein Battle. AIF 9th Division helped Britain defeat Rommel's Afrika Corps].

[**January 1943**, 15,000 of the **US First Marines Corps Division arrived** and by September, there were 119,000 US military personnel in Melbourne. The elite volunteer heroes of the strategically victorious Guadalcanal campaign, they were victims of horrific wounds and tropical disease, and recuperated in Melbourne for nine months. Most were agricultural, or blue-collar teenagers, often the sons of recent immigrants and Melbourne was the biggest city many had seen.]³²

[**22 January 1943**. The AIF secured the area. Japan attempted to capture Wau and were defeated, Japan attempted to reinforce Lae, and failed, then Japan had a disaster in the Battle of the Bismark Sea. There was anticipation in USA and Australia of Allied victory over Japan, but the Pacific war dragged on for another 3¹/₂ years].

[‘The Curtin government used the spectre of Japanese invasion to mobilise a sluggish domestic front that had been insufficiently committed between 1939-41 and continued to talk up the **prospects of invasion** long after Curtin knew this to be untrue.’ An Australian Government poster depicted a heavily Negroid lugubrious Japanese infantryman striding in one bound onto Arnhem Land, and headed: ‘He’s coming south. It’s fight work or perish.’ Military historians such as Grey and Stanley now claim that Japan never intended to invade Australia, but merely to attack the American bases here].³³

³¹ *Herald*, 10 August 1942, p 3, quoted by Kate Darian-Smith, *On the Homefront. Melbourne in Wartime. 1939-45*, Oxford, South Melbourne 1990, pp 172 and 173. The Snakepit was a public bar. Also trading hours were reduced by an hour in Victoria and drinking in public places in the Melbourne metropolitan area, was prohibited.

³² Professor Kate Darian-Smith and Rachel Jenzen, *Over-Paid, Over-Sexed and Over Here? | U.S. Marines in Wartime Melbourne 1943*, exhibition catalogue and website 2010.

www.history.unimelb.edu.au/overhere/indexmain.html.

³³ Jeffrey Grey, Professor of History at the Australian defence Force Academy, Canberra, ‘Contested Battle,’ reviewing: Peter Stanley, *Invading Australia: Japan and the Battle for Australia, 1942*, Viking 2008, *Australian Book Review*, October 2008, pp 45 and 46.



[Late 1942. The mass-murder of Jews and the fate in individuals was widely reported around the world].

28 November 1942. Jean responded to Mr Curtin's poster too. She received references from Rev Eric H O Nye, of the Ivanhoe Circuit of the Methodist Church of Australasia and from Rev Bertrand E Williams of the Methodist Parsonage, 455 Punt Road, South Yarra, SE1. To Nye, she was of 'excellent character and good reputation' and to Williams, 'a young lady of high principle and Christian character, who may be depended upon to render efficient service under every circumstance'. (References, held).

[**30 November 1942.** Under Italian Police Order No 5, all **Jews in Italy** were to be collected and held in provisional centres until special concentration camps were available].

29 December 1942. After 8 years at Mackay 'Silentruba' Products, Jean left and was 'final entry' **recruited** to Navy and joined the Women's Royal Australian Naval Service (**WRANs**) for the duration of the war.

Her Service Number was WR/466. She gave A Higgs as her Next of Kin and Her Place of Birth as North Fitzroy. She was in the Code Office of Signals and Codes, which was HMAS Lonsdale, in Queens Road, Albert Park, from 29 (or 28?) December 1942 until 8 August 1944. (Naval Recruiting Officer, Rialto. Telegram, 22 December 1942, held. *Royal Australian Navy Dispersal Data (Demob) Form* and *Women's Royal Australian Naval Service Certificate of Service*. Held; Item 4506291, Barcode: 4506291, Series Number: A6770, Series Accession Number: 2002/05069054, Control Symbol: PETERSON EJ, National Archives of Australia, <http://naa12.gov/scripts>, EJP Service Records and AGP).

The WRANS was only founded in April 1941 with 14 civilian women, trained privately as wireless telegraphists were employed at HMAS Harman, the RAN's wireless and telegraph station near Canberra, to relieve a shortage of men away at the war, although it is said that the first female inducted into the Navy was Nancy Bentley, in 1920, aged six! In August 1941, this was increased to 1,000 women and on 1 October 1942, Jean became a **WRAN**. On that same day also the civilian status of the women telegraphists was abolished on the formation of the Women's Royal Australian Naval Service (WRANS). So Jean joined on the first day of the WRANS existence.³⁴



New entry WRANS drilling at HMAS HARMAN during the war.

³⁴ www.gunplot.net/wrans/wrans1.htm. An obituary for Lawrence Julius Cohn (1919-2012) 'Leading actuary had a community soul,' in *The Age*, 6 February 2013, p 14, states that Cohn served at Harman wireless radio station near Canberra (later HMAS Harman) until September 1944 as a coder. He married Joan Cade, one of the 14 of the first intake.



During the war, the WRANS grew to 2,500 women. The last wartime WRAN was discharged in 1948 when the WRANS were disbanded, although in 1951 the service was reconstituted.

The Australian **women's separate military services**, for which women were trained differently and paid less, were not abolished until 1985.

A marvellous cartoon by Q E Pidgeon ('Wep'), *Australian Women's Weekly*, 20 May 1942, only six months before Jean enlisted, depicts a small dapper man with a large **WRAN** woman in splendid naval uniform on church, at the altar, before the vicar who intones: Will you take this – er – admiral for your lawful wedded wife?³⁵

Initial WRAN categories were Telegraphist, Writer, Sick Berth Attendant, Stores Assistant, Cook, Steward and Regulating.

The last wartime WRAN was discharged in 1948, when the WRANs was disbanded, though in 1951, it was reconstituted. In 1959, the WRANS became part of the Permanent Naval Forces (or

³⁵ Catherine Speck, *Painting Ghosts. Australian Women Artists in Wartime*, Craftsman House, Fishermans Bend, Melbourne 2004, p 132.

PNF) and was integrated into the RAN in 1985. Government policy was that women were not to be employed in combat duties, and this effectively precluded them from sea-going employment.³⁶

Jean's job at McKay was taken over by **Ruth Rothery**, who said she was not as good as Jean, because she was not as good at figures. (Ruth Rothery, telephone conversation with RP, 31 January 2005).

Jean was at HMAS Harman, near Canberra, from 9 August 1944 until 2 June 1945, then back to HMAS Lonsdale, from 3 June 1945 until 13 November (actually October) 1945 when she was demobilised. (Naval Recruiting Officer, Rialto. Telegram, 22 December 1942, held. *Royal Australian Navy Dispersal Data (Demob) Form* and *Women's Royal Australian Naval Service Certificate of Service*. Held. And AGP).

HMAS Harman is still a Royal Australian Navy communications and logistics facility and is now the Canberra suburb of Harman, postcode 2600. Established in the late 1930s as the Royal Australian Navy Wireless/Transmitting Station Canberra, the facility was commissioned into the RAN as a stone frigate in 1943. Harman provided radio coverage of the Pacific Ocean during the war, and provided communications intercepts for the FRUMEL signals intelligence unit. WRANS operated the equipment.

Jean's rank was Writer³⁷ III, then Writer II, then Leading WRAN II employed as Leading Writer. Each year from 1943 until 1945 her efficiency was described as 'Average' and her character as 'VG'. (AGP, *Royal Australian Navy Dispersal Data (Demob) Form* and *Women's Royal Australian Naval Service Certificate of Service*. Held).

Joan Turnour (b 1926) was also a WRAN Writer ('they thought we were secretaries or something'), involved in cracking Japanese codes in Monterey Flats, Albert Park, now demolished, but then a part of the Bletchley Park code-breaking centre near Cambridge. She was sworn to secrecy for 40 years after the war ended, and was only awarded for her service in 2011, when her work as a cryptanalyst was at last acknowledged in a letter from British Prime Minister David Cameron and Iain Lobban head of GCHQ, the British secret intelligence agency.³⁸

In 2011, I applied online for both Jean and Gordon's war service records. Gordon's arrived, but Jean's never did. What was Jean's work in Canberra during the war? Was her work as a Leading WRAN II employed as Leading Writer anything to do with cryptanalysis?

1942. Jean became Pam (Kerr) Lewis's **godmother**, at her baptism. (Rev Pam Kerr, 11 August 2004).

Like Jean 25 years (?) before her, **Pam** was also **Dux of Miller Street** State School. (Rev Pam Kerr, 11 August 2004).

[**1942-43.** Japan forced Australian POWs to build the Burma Railway].

[**1942-44.** Japanese and German submarines participated in over 50 attacks on coastal ships in south-east Australia].

[By **1943**, 20,000 Australians were **prisoners of war**. The Commonwealth Government changed the *Defence Act* to extend the definition of areas to which conscripted servicemen could be sent

³⁶ http://www.defence.gov/news/NAVYNEWS/editions/2000/04_17_00/story25.htm, <http://www.gunplot.net/wrans1.htm> and Shirley Fenton Huie, *Ships Belles*, The Watermark Press, Sydney 2007. \$39.95. Order: 02 9818 5677

³⁷ In the UK civil service, a writer was in interior servant, or a secretary. In the UK Navy, or in government offices, a clerk. From: J B Sykes, Ed, *The Concise Oxford Dictionary*, Oxford at the Clarendon Press, Oxford (1911) 1979, p 1349.

³⁸ Geoff Strong, 'Award unlocks wartime secrets,' *The Saturday Age*, 31 December 2011, pp 1 and 2.

to include all areas south of the Equator in South-East Asia under the *Defence (Citizen Military Forces) Act, 1943*, including all major war zones in the Pacific. Australian conscripts could now be sent overseas to fight in the same areas as volunteers. The changes caused some public resentment and there was some public protest – but most people seemed to support conscription during World War II].

[2-4 March 1943. Bismark Sea Battle. Australian and US planes sank a Japanese convoy taking reinforcements to PNG].

[8 March 1943. Japan landed on the New Guinea mainland].

[12 May 1943. Germany and Italy surrendered in North Africa].

[14 May 1943. Japan sank the Australian hospital ship *Centaur*, off Brisbane].

[June 1943. The AIF was in NE New Guinea under General Blamey.

[USA First Division **Marines**, the exhausted and malarial heroes of Guadalcanal, stayed in **Melbourne** for nine months. Most were younger than 20, agricultural, blue-collar and the sons of recent immigrants. Melbourne was the biggest city many had seen. Its **war precautions** included: neon lights and floodlighting were banned, dimmed streetlights, house windows were covered with brown paper, or thick curtains, air-raid trenches were dug in school-grounds and parklands including the Fitzroy and Treasury Gardens, much basic food, eg: butter, meat, sugar, tea, and petrol; and clothing, eg: stockings (some women painted their legs and drew a black line down the back, as a seam), were rationed, or unobtainable, with queues for beer, chocolate, and other luxuries, with strict federal government controls over employment, leisure and travel. A helpful *Planning Meat Ration Meals* booklet was published.

[Some children were evacuated to the country. Sirens were installed on city buildings. Anti-aircraft guns were installed in Maribyrnong. At the sound of a siren, the brown-out could become a blackout, with no lights. Boy scouts were on standby to deliver messages to Russell Street Police Headquarters. A few thought all this was overdone; but it has left virtually no physical trace.

[More women than ever worked and in non-traditional roles: driving trains, delivering post. Melbourne was empty; the only visible males were boys, or old men. When the Marines arrived, the city came alive again. Most suffered from malaria, often mistaken for drunkenness, perhaps even by moralising artist Albert Tucker. Most lived in the MCG stands, 'Camp Murphy' and the recently completed, but not yet occupied, Royal Melbourne Hospital became their 4th General Hospital. Officers lived in style, often in private apartments.

[Their favourite recreation was at **St Kilda** and **Luna Park**. Initially, Melbourne servicemen were antagonistic and in February 1943, police intervened in the 'Battle for Melbourne,' a street brawl between Marines and the AIF Ninth Division, only quelled by the Marines offer of a highly successful beer party at the MCG. After the War, 15,000 Australian war brides went back with their Marine fiancés to the USA].³⁹

[26 July 1943. **Mussolini** resigned and the king appointed Pietro Badoglio, the Italian general who had won the war in Abyssinia as prime minister. He announced Italy would continue fighting alongside the Germans. His government was disappointing and feeble. After 45 days in office he signed an **armistice** with the Allies. Arrests of Fascists began, the 80,000 prisoners of war in Italy were technically free].

³⁹ Professor Kate Darien-Smith and Rachel Jenzen, *Over-paid, Over-sexed, and Over Here. US Marines in Wartime Melbourne, 1943*, City Gallery 2010 [Exhibition brochure] and www.history.unimelb.edu.au/marinesmelbourne

6 September 1943. Corporal Peterson applied for the **Navy**, where he thought promotion to an officer would be quicker. A reference from Allan W Cleland (of John Withers and Son Pty Ltd, paper merchants, importers, stationers and manufacturers, 210-212 Queen Street, Melbourne, C1 and Australian distributors of Swallow Manufacturing Co. Ltd of London), says Gordon was then company accountant and director and Secretary of a subsidiary company, W T Distributers Pty Ltd (AGP).

At Withers, Gordon had **controlled** office staff, did the accountancy and statistical records, banking, taxation, and financial matters with great accuracy, from the age of 24 in May 1942. He was instrumental in expanding the company, contributed much to its progress and promoted and registered the subsidiary. He had undoubted leadership quality, an asset with staff, his integrity was unquestioned and enjoyed the complete confidence of all directors and his general knowledge was sound and had a specialised knowledge of accountancy and secretarial matters. (AGP and Cleland Reference: 6 September 1943. Held).

[8 September 1943. Allied forces landed at Salerno].

[9 September 1943. Italian defence of Rome crumbled. Badoglio and the King fled south. The Germans savagely and brutally turned on Italians. The Italian army dissolved. 750,000 Italian soldiers were taken prisoner. 80% of Italy was occupied by Germany. Germans requisitioned all food they could. Whole Italian towns starved].⁴⁰

[10 September 1943. Germans occupied Rome].

[15 September 1943. AIF captures Lae].

[13 October 1943. Italy declared war on Germany].

11-18 December 1943. Gordon completed a No. **28** Stores Course with a 'Distinguished' result, (*Soldier's Record of Service Book*. Held).

17-24 January 1944. Gordon's range and firing practice, rifle and Bren gun (not pistol) received a 2nd class result. (*Soldier's Record of Service Book*).

24-31 January 1944. Gordon's Pre-OCTU training. (*Soldier's Record of Service Book*. Held).

January 1944. A rare sexy photograph of Jean, on Manly beach posing in a swimsuit. (Photograph. Held).

1944. Gordon 'had known Jean Higgs since North Fitzroy Church of Christ Sunday School days. Whilst on Army duties in Melbourne in 1944, I accidentally met Jean on Flinders street railway Station. We travelled in the same carriage, during which time I asked her if I might write to her. She replied she would be pleased to hear from me. I had to return to my unit the following day after our chance meeting'.

'A steady exchange of letters ensued and really became our courtship. As we actually fell in love through correspondence...' (AGP.'Personal Details'. Held).

[24 April 1944. AIF secured Mandang, New Guinea].

⁴⁰ Caroline Moorehead, *Iris Origo. Marchesa of Val d'Orica. A Biography*, David R Godine, Boston 2002, p 234.

16 May 1944. Gordon graduated as an officer of the Australian Military Forces with a certificate from Lord Gowrie, the Governor General. (AGP and Australian Military Forces. Certificate of Service of an Officer. No. 35768. Held).

[**June 6 1944.** D-Day: the Allies landed at the Normandy coast].

8 August 1944. Jean left HMAS Lonsdale, in Queens Road, Albert Park. She was at HMAS Harman at Canberra from 9 August 1944 until 2 June 1945, then back to Lonsdale, from 3 June 1945 until 13 November 1945 when she was demobilised. (Naval Recruiting Officer, Rialto. Telegram, 22 December 1942, held. *Royal Australian Navy Dispersal Data (Demob) Form* and *Women's Royal Australian Naval Service Certificate of Service*. Held. And AGP).

28 December 1944 - 10 October 1945. Over ten months, Lieutenant Gordon VX100597 was issued with four belts, two haversacks, eight blankets, four sheets and two pillowslips. (*AMF Member's Personal equipment Card*. Held).

At Lae, in New Guinea, Gordon had a hernia operation in the Lae Hospital, New Guinea. (AGP).

From there he was writing to **Jean**. (AGP).

In the **Army**, **Gordon** was responsible the organization and administration of the supply of all ordnance stores to the Australian New Guinea Administration Unit (A.N.G.A.U.), which operated over all of Papua, New Guinea, New Britain and Bougainville. (1 May 1946, job application. Held).

[Peter Ryan's *Fear Drive my Feet*, written c1945, but not published until 1959 and in print ever since, now by Text Classics, about Ryan's time in **New Guinea**, has been described as 'the finest Australian memoir of the war'. Ryan's war experience left him with an abiding interest in the development of Papua New Guinea and a great affection for its people.⁴¹ Gordon never exhibited such sentiments].

[(Sir) **Sidney Nolan** went AWOL from the Army when he learned he was to be posted to New Guinea. Gordon expressed disgust to me at Nolan walking out of the Army. (AGP).]

[**25 August 1944.** The Allies liberated Paris].

[1945. The first safety feature in cars: **laminated windscreens**].

[**5-9 January 1945.** Five Japanese **kamikaze pilots hit the HMAS Australia**].

20 January 1945. Jean and Gordon become engaged. (Jean was **previously engaged** to Ken Smyth, who was in the Air Force, and with whom she bought land at **28 St Hubert Road East Ivanhoe**. Refer to: 10 August 1945 and 18 October 1945).

8 February 1945. The **Duke and Duchess of Gloucester** inspected the WRANS drawn up on 'deck' at HMAS Harman, a naval establishment near Canberra, making their first official inspection of Australian service personnel. The Duchess was in her uniform as commandant of the WAAF. (*Argus*, 8 February 1945, p 9, including two photographs held, of assembled WRANS. **I can't identify Jean**).

10 February 1945. Gordon was awarded the **1939-45 Star service medal**. (Entitlement document. Held).

⁴¹ John Tidey, 'Never an ugly sentence from this mischief-making publisher's pen. Peter Ryan, soldier, writer, publisher, 4-9-1923 – 13-12-2015,' Obituaries, *The Age*, 23 December 2015.

February 1945. Lieut. Albert Gordon Peterson had been engaged for six months to **Essie Jean Higgs** (WRAN, a Writer in signals and codes, formerly a secretary) of Russell-street, Ivanhoe, only child of **Albert William John Higgs**, a clerk **and Ruby (also Rubie) Grace Higgs (née Goodman)** on 20 January. (Press cutting and Certificate of Marriage. Held).

Gordon returned to Melbourne in charge of a ship, commandeered for army use, on compassionate grounds due to the (potentially fatal) illness of his mother, who lost weight to only seven stone. He and **Jean** quickly decided to get married in case his mother died. Actually, she recovered. He arrived in Melbourne on Friday and they got married the next Saturday. 'The compassionate leave quickly became passionate'. (AGP).

[13 February-17 April.





Britain bombed Dresden. In four raids between 13-15 February 1945, 722 heavy RAF bombers and 527 of the United States Army Air Forces USAAF dropped 3,900 tons of high-explosive bombs and incendiary devices on the historic centre of Dresden. The bombing and the resulting firestorm destroyed 6.5 km². 25,000 people were killed. Three more USAAF air raids followed, on 2 March and 17 April on the city's marshalling yard and one small raid on 17 April on industrial areas].



Dresden in the 1890s including Dresden Frauenkirche, Augustus Bridge, and the Katholische Hofkirche.

[April 1945. Buchenwald concentration camp was liberated by Allied troops].

[30 April 1945. Hitler suicided].

[7 May 1945. Germany unconditionally surrendered].

[8 May 1945. VE Day].



A soldier inspects Nazi looted art found in St George's church, Ellingen, Bavaria, Germany. April 24, 1945.⁴²



St George's Church, now.

2 June 1945. Jean left HMAS Harman at Canberra and went back to **HMAS Lonsdale**, in Queens Road, Albert Park, from 3 June 1945 until 13 November 1945 when she was demobilised. (*Royal Australian Navy Dispersal Data (Demob) Form and Women's Royal Australian Naval Service Certificate of Service*, held and AGP. Another record gives 13 October 1945 for her demob).

20 July 1945. Ruby was appointed a **Life Governor** of the **Austin Hospital** for Cancer and Chronic Diseases, by Leslie Jenner, President. (Certificate. Held).

28 July 1945. Lieut **Albert Gordon Peterson**, aged 31 of 8 Knowles Street, Northcote, was **married** to **Leading Writer Jean Higgs WRANS**, aged 27, of 20 Russell Street, Ivanhoe, at the Balaclava Methodist Church, Chapel Street, behind St Kilda Town Hall. The parents were **Albert Anderson Peterson**, described as a **machinist** (see: **1925**) and **Albert William John Higgs** as a clerk, **Fanny Hogg** and **Ruby Grace Higgs** (*Certificate of Marriage*). Gordon recalled his age as 34. (AGP. Personal Family Details. Held).

Lyla K. Golding of Adelaide was bridesmaid, wearing a 'dusty pink frock,' but Jean fell out with her soon after. 'Little' **Pamela Wills** was flower girl, dressed in blue. Jean wore: 'A trained gown of magnolia lacquered satin... A coronet of orange blossom (held) in place her tulle veil and she (carried) hyacinths, gardenias, azaleas and white orchids.' (Certificate of Marriage and two unidentified press cuttings. Held). Gordon kept the wedding gown all his life in a wardrobe.

73 congratulatory **telegrams** for the happy couple survive. (Telegrams, held).

Ian F. McClaren who was in the Navy, was **best man** (not Eric Tomlinson as stated in the press, it depended on who could get there). The best man had not been selected until the morning of the wedding. (Certificate of Marriage and AGP).

The **reception** was at the Oxford Club, 1 Te-Arai Avenue, East St Kilda. (This also depended on being nearest, as transport was difficult). The bridesmaid came from Adelaide, the dress was made in a week. Pam Wills was flower girl. There were 70 at the reception. The wedding party arrived in Packard cars powered by gas producers. All was arranged by phone. The wedding was reported with a photo in the *Australian Women's Weekly*, which was then published weekly. (AGP).

⁴² Historicaltimes, *Tumblr*, 25 April 2014, from National Archives and Records Administration (NARA), USA and www.st-georg-ellingen.de.

Dr Ian McLaren, OBE, MLA (born Launceston, 1912, died 2000) became a Chartered Accountant and Company Secretary, initially of *The Argus* newspaper, then of Davies Coop Pty. Ltd., backbench Liberal MP and Deputy Speaker of the Legislative Assembly in Victoria, distinguished bibliographer and bibliophile, historian, public speaker, conversationalist and former president of the Royal Historical Society of Victoria. Gordon was pleased that his Hemmingway Robertson Company Secretary Course books on, enabled him to qualify. McLaren built up one of the largest private libraries in Australia. (RHS).

29 July-5 August (her birthday) **1945**. Gordon went AWL in order to spend a few days together after the marriage. A week's **honeymoon**, with the first night at the Beaumaris Hotel where the husband of a Harman Navy friend of Jean's was the licensee.

'It was a very romantic beginning to a very **happy marriage**, cut short... We had 4 months short of 11 years of a happy and fruitful marriage, which yielded 3 children... In spite of the brevity of my marriage, I have always regarded my life with Jean as being the greatest period of my life.' AGP. 'Personal Details. Held).

They had wanted to go to Kitchener House, Marysville (still operated in c2008 under a different name). They tried again later when Gordon had just taken the Horsfall job. For 6 weeks after the wedding, until mid-August (*sic*, mid-September?), they lived at 20 Russell Street. (AGP and AGP. 'Personal Details).

[6-9 August 1945. US atomic-bombed Hiroshima and Nagasaki].

10 August 1945. The Trustees Executors and Agency Company Limited of 401 Collins Street and Francois de Castella of Charterisville, off Lower Heidelberg Road, Heidelberg, Viticulturalist, as registered joint proprietors, sold (**28 St Hubert Road, East Ivanhoe**) for 213 pounds 13 shillings and sixpence to Johnson (Jack) Hill, of **36 Russell Street, Ivanhoe**, Sales Manager, on behalf of and then transfers to Albert Ken Smyth, 2 Emo Road, East Malvern, Mechanic and Essie Jean Higgs, of 20 Russell Street, clerk, as tenants in common in equal shares.⁴³

So, 12 days after her wedding to Gordon, **Jean bought 28 St Hubert Road** block from her uncle Jack, jointly with her previous fiancé Ken Smyth (yet another Albert).

[15 August 1945. VP (Victory in the Pacific) Day].

⁴³ For the sequence of events over the purchase of 28 St Hubert Road, refer to: **20 January 1945** and **18 October 1945**. And for **Jack Hill**, refer: **28 March 1956**.



Melbourne, 15 August 1945.



Frank McAlary, barrister, Sydney, 15 August 1945.

15-16 August 1945. (2 days) and **1 July-31 December** (12 days) **1945.** Gordon's leave was recorded. (*Soldier's Record of Service Book*. Held).

16 August 1945. Jean had **leave** from HMAS Lonsdale (Monterey) D.N.C. Branch at Navy Office, until 15 November. (*RAN Ticket of Leave*).

17 August 1945. Indonesia was proclaimed an independent nation.

17 August 1945. Gordon wrote a new **will**. (*Soldier's Record of Service Book*. Held).

[**2 September 1945** Japan formally surrendered].

From early September 1945. Jean and Gordon lived in a one room serviced flat, Flat 11, Mere House, **174 or 176 Wellington Street, East Melbourne**, now demolished, near the MCG Hotel, for three or four weeks. Walter Pett had a bachelor flat there on the ground floor at the back, and let them have it. He worked at General Motors in charge of the Training (?) Section. Jean Goodman and Walt married later. (AGP & visit, with him).

September 1945. Photo of **Jean** at Eltham. (Photograph. Held).

Mid-September 1945. They went to Arnell, Real Estate Agent, in Ivanhoe. He mentioned a house being built at **70 Livingstone Street, Ivanhoe**, for £400, a 'peg price' set by the government (for returned servicemen?) and less than Arnell wanted for it. **Cliff G Griska** was the builder. Jean taught his children at Ivanhoe Methodist Church Kindergarten. They saw the new house as a frame. But they had no say in the design. (AGP).

The **same design** 'appears all over Ivanhoe': Rojos, King Street, etc. Lounge, Dining, Kitchen at left in line, with Bedrooms at right. Tudor window sashes and brick soldier courses over window lintels were Griska characteristics. He built Ballantynes' house, Hartlands Road, also. (AGP).

They **moved into** the new house. He walked to Ivanhoe Station and caught the train to West Richmond then walked to Coppin Street. At 72 was Stan Warren and at 74 were the Marsdens. (AGP).



70 Livingstone Street, unchanged in 2014.

?12 October 1945. Jean had **leave** from HMAS Lonsdale until 9 November (*RAN Ticket of Leave*. Held).

Photograph of Sergeant **Les Connor** in Air Force uniform. (Photograph. Held).

?12 October 1945. Jean was demobbed from the Navy after 27 months service (or is this just war service?), received 160 coupons for special clothing (40 of which she never used) and began work again at **McKay Silent Rubber. Ross Paton** was the boss. (AGP, *Special Clothing Ration Book(1945-46) Discharged Service Personnel* and *Royal Australian Navy Dispersal Data (Demob) Form*. Held).

A6770, PETERSON ESSIE JEAN
Service Number - WR/466
Date of birth - 05 Aug 1917
Place of birth - NORTH FITZROY
Place of enlistment - PORT MELBOURNE
Next of Kin: HIGGS A
Contents date range: 1939 - 1948
Series number: A6770
Item barcode:4506291
Location: Canberra
Access status: Open
Date of decision: 04 Feb 2004
Physical format: PAPER FILES AND DOCUMENTS (allocated at series level)
Records authority class number: 1010873
Date registered: 07 Sep 2002⁴⁴



Essie Jean possibly in her Navy uniform, holding her goddaughter, Pam Lewis, c1945. Photograph from Pam Lewis, 310718.

⁴⁴<http://recordsearch.naa.gov.au/SearchNRRetrieve/Interface/DetailsReports/ItemDetail.aspx?Barcode=4506291>

Maybe she had broken up with Ken.

Women often found it difficult to return to domestic housebound carless drudgery after the independent and responsible life in the military, constrained after being free to have a social life as they wished. Then they were stuck at home with children, with no car. The destiny of their generation was to become mothers, and found themselves, after a devastating war, under the harshest obligation to be happy and fulfilled in that role, flailing in that world, without knowing it.

22 November 1945. Peter Peterson 2 died at Nelson Street, Eaglehawk and is buried in Eaglehawk Cemetery, plot 39A5. (O'Donohue & Hanson, No 6524, Vol 3, p 1087 and letter dated 26 April 2006 from Elizabeth Wallace, PO Box 380, Gol Gol NSW 2738, for the burial details).

6 December 1945. The first of **only two letters between Gordon and Jean** survive, no's 120 and 121. On the envelopes, she had carefully annotated their number, date of receipt, date of reply and the number of the reply letter. V.X. 100597, Lt. A.G. Peterson, H.Q. ANGAU, Lae N.G. His characteristic indirect voice appears immediately: '...it is a wise policy to steer clear of such parties when one is not a drinking man.'

His job was to tell the Army what Ordnance Stores had been handed over to Civil Admin and what did they not require. 'It is a big task...' He had written another application, for an assistant manager's job. He preferred 'dreaming of castles in the air' to 'the crass stupid way of life which we are compelled to live.'

Preparations for the disposal of equipment began in the second half of 1944 when the War Cabinet directed the military to survey all stocks and indicate any surpluses. General Thomas Blamey, the Commander-in-Chief of the Army, hindered these preparations as he believed they were premature and that the Army's stocks needed to be maintained until Japan was defeated. This position was opposed by the acting Minister for the Army, and the RAAF and RAN made some attempts to identify their surpluses, but was successful in delaying the Disposal Commission's work until July 1945. As a result, relatively little military equipment was sold between September 1944 and June 1945.

After the war ended the Disposals Commission rapidly disposed of large stocks of military equipment. Consumer goods and raw materials which could be used immediately by manufacturers were the first items to be sold and sales of motor vehicles grew rapidly. Ex-military vehicles made an important contribution to meeting transport shortages in rural areas, though there was some dissatisfaction with the priority given to the agricultural sector and the way in which the vehicles were sold. The Disposal Commission's sales were also important in meeting shortages of clothing, housing, industrial and construction equipment and tractors. Most of the military's stocks of food were donated to the United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Administration or sold for export.

The final meeting of the Commonwealth Disposals Commission in September 1949 The disposal of military equipment, particularly outside of Australia, presented a challenge to the Disposals Commission. At the end of the war inadequate preparations were made for the storage of equipment in **New Guinea**, and many stores were stolen by soldiers, native New Guineans and 'salvage pirates' or damaged by the tropical conditions. Sales of stocks in these areas were completed at the end of 1946, often at very low prices, but much equipment was stolen. Specialised military equipment also proved difficult to dispose of given its unsuitability for civilian purposes. Bombs and other explosives were destroyed after any scrap metal was recovered and large numbers of combat aircraft had to be scrapped due to a worldwide glut. Training aircraft and other aeronautical equipment were sold to the public and other government agencies, however, and demand for tanks and Universal Carriers which could be converted to tractors was greater than expected.

The Disposals Commission's activities peaked during 1946 and 1947. Sales generally went smoothly and in accordance with the principles set by the Government and did not significantly disrupt normal commerce. While the Commission generally operated efficiently, some mistakes occurred such as clothing and scrap metal being sold well beneath their market value. The volume of sales dropped rapidly after 1947 and the Disposals Commission was disbanded in July 1949. By this time the commission had sold £135,189,000 worth of equipment.

Gordon said he in effect **commanded a ship** (he being a higher rank than the captain) returning with surplus Ordnance Stores equipment to Melbourne. He said it would have been easy for him to steal much of this and sell it for a good profit, but he was too ethical (he was less so later over paying for the building of his house and his tax returns). (AGP to RGP).

Gordon regretted **the one party** he had as a child, when he was 10, as it must have been too expensive for his parents. He saw January as the very earliest that he could apply for release (from the Army). (Letter No. 120, held).

7 December 1945. Gordon went swimming at Salaman(u)a and got sunburned. Jean went Christmas shopping in Toorak Road. His work would not be finished there for 2 months.

He then rebuked her for flying off the handle and reminded her of the poverty of his parents. He assured her he is not a money grabber. It seems his sense of humour had offended her Christian sensibility. (Letter No. 121, held).

[1945. **Income tax** reaches 22%].

[1945. **Melbourne's population** reached one million].

10 February 1946. Gordon was awarded the **Pacific Star** Imperial service medal, a bronze six-pointed star, with red, royal blue, green, yellow, and light blue striped ribbon. (Entitlement document). He also later received the **Defence Medal**, Imperial, a silver disc, with a light green, dark blue and tan striped ribbon; the **War Medal** (1939-45), Imperial, a silver disc, with a red, royal blue and white striped ribbon; and the **Australia Service Medal** (1939-45), with a royal blue, red, light grey and white striped ribbon. (All held).

12 February 1946. Jean wrote letter no. 174 to Lieut. Gordon at H Q ANGAU, **Lae**, New Guinea (none of her other letters survive). The letter was re-addressed to 20 Russell Street and again to Flat 11, Mere House, Wellington Parade, East Melbourne (now demolished). He had expected to be home about 21 January (February?). (Letter).

21 February 1946. Probably **Gordon reached Melbourne**.

28 February 1946. **Richard** was **conceived** in Wellington Parade precisely 7 days after Gordon reached Melbourne.

29 March 1946. A reference for Gordon from **Ian McLaren, MLA**, Chartered Accountant, from Parliament House says he had known Gordon for over 10 years, mentions his fine qualities and leadership ability and did not hesitate him succeeding him as president of one of the largest and most active clubs in the YMCA. His work there was still a by-word for thoughtful, progressive and stimulating leadership, qualities continued as an Army officer. He was confident of Gordon's knowledge of accounts and the business world in general. He was a progressive, able and 'purposeable' young man with good appearance and excellent approach. (Reference).

29 March 1946. A reference for Gordon from Norman L McFadden, AICA, AAIS, accountant. He says Gordon is conscientious, highly intelligent, and capable of handling staff to the best advantage. He has a fine personality and the happy knack being able to 'get along' with people.

At the Y.M.C.A., he is held in high esteem for his splendid leadership, chairmanship and debating skill. (Reference. Held).

1 May 1946. Lt. Gordon, AAIS, AFIA, aged 32, applied for the position of Secretary at the *Argus* newspaper. He said he was also studying a course in industrial Management. He enclosed references from I.F. McLaren, MLA, ACA (Aust), AAIS of 1 Davies Street, East Malvern and N L McFadden, AAIS, AICA, of 78 O'Hea Road, Coburg. (Copy of application. Held).

Gordon also told me he applied for a job as Manager (or Secretary?) of the company that operated the **Palais, the Palais de Danse and Luna Park**. He did not take the job. Until the fifties, the Palais (opened 1927) was **the** place to go to the movies. You saw two full-length films, preceded by Harry Jacobs and his Band with 30 minutes of singers, music, dancers, or other variety performers. There might be Stella Power (an operatic protégé of Melba), Alan Eddy (of the National Opera), Horrie Dargie (on mouth organ), George Wallace (comedian), or Lee Gordon's rock stars and Mr Albert Wright, projectionist at the Palais for 43 years.

In his memoir, *A Fine and Private Place*, Brian Matthews evokes the atmosphere of the Friday night pictures at the Palais. Robin Boyd published a photograph of the Walter Burley and Marion Mahoney Griffins' interior of the 'Palais de Danse,' with a brief description in his first book, *Victorian Modern* in the year after, 1947. Harold and Leon Philips (both died 1957) were still the lessees of the Palais and Luna Park in 1946.⁴⁵

This is for me, the second of the **three questions about his life**. What if he had taken that job, essentially in **show business**? Even the *Argus* job, in newspapers? Would he have evolved quite differently?

8 May 1946. Lieutenant Albert Gordon Peterson VX100597, was **discharged** from the Australian Imperial Force at Royal Park. 358 days of his war service was overseas in the Australia New Guinea Administration Unit and 1,118 days was in Australia. He was awarded the RAS Badge A280023. Of £794/18/6 owing to him in pay, £235/12/7 was owing to him. (*AMF. Final Statement of Account-discharged Member*. Held).

He had been **ordnance officer** of Australia New Guinea Administration Unit (ANGAU), operating over the whole of New Guinea and surrounding areas. (His black notebook, held).

Name	PETERSON, ALBERT GORDON
Service	Australian Army
Service Number	VX100597 (V335865)
Date of Birth	14 Mar 1914
Place of Birth	BENDIGO, VIC
Date of Enlistment	28 Aug 1942
Locality on Enlistment	NORTHCOTE, VIC
Place of Enlistment	PARRAMATTA, NSW
Next of Kin	PETERSON, FANNY
Date of Discharge	8 May 1946
Rank	Lieutenant
Posting at Discharge	AUSTRALIAN & NEW GUINEA ADMINISTRATIVE UNIT
WW2 Honours and Gallantry:	
Prisoner of War:	None for display No ⁴⁶

On demob, Gordon declared that he was 'a genuine **smoker**' and claimed his ration of 80 ounces of tobacco, declaring it to be for his 'own personal use and having no other source of supply'. This

⁴⁵ Richard Peterson, *A Place of Sensuous Resort. St Kilda Buildings and their People*, Edition 2, 2008, Chapter 3, 'The Palais and Triangle.'

⁴⁶ <http://www.ww2roll.gov.au/script/veteran.asp?ServiceID=A&VeteranID=502738#summary1>

was of course all nonsense; who was the tobacco for? (*Australian Military Forces. Certificate of Service of an Officer. No. 35768 and Special Tobacco ration for Ex-Service Personnel.* Held).

Gordon brought back with him eight **New Guinea tribal carved wood pieces** from Kiriwa (*Times Atlas*, Map 15, F8): three small stools, one large stool, one chalice and three boat-shaped bowls.

In his great novel *My Brother Jack* (1964), George Johnston declares, 'all the returned soldiers we knew has come to see the whole conflict as a monument of disorganisation and waste and political chicanery.' It is unclear if Gordon or Jean would have agreed, for neither mentioned the war. Perhaps Gordon at least felt shame, or at least embarrassment, that he been stuck in the Ordnance Stores and had not seen action.

8 May 1946. After the war, **Gordon** returned to Withers, but his old job as accountant had been taken over by the managing director during the war and he was offered a sales position, possibly in a new branch to be opened in Adelaide. This was not Gordon's 'field' and he began to look for another job. However he was given another reference by Withers in April 1948. (AGP, AGP 'Personal Details' which says he 'did not return to Withers' and reference, both held).

Later in **1946**, he obtained his third and effectively his final job: it was as Group Company Secretary and Accountant of **William Horsfall Pty. Ltd., William Horsfall Collapsible Tubes Pty. Ltd. and Mintern Pty. Ltd.**, three manufacturing companies at 98-100 Coppin Street and 47-61 Mary Street, Richmond, E1. Phone: JA 5105 (3 lines) and later: 42 2915 (4 lines). (AGP). Refer also: **1951, 1952, 1954, 1963.**

Mintern were manufacturers of garden tools and light agricultural implements.

Gordon became secretary of the three companies. The previous company secretary, Coleman, had been there 27 years, then another for only three weeks. (AGP).

Henry Mintern (1830-1902) had come from Ireland c1850 and settled in northern Victoria and later with his sons moving to Horsham and Euroa. One son, Richard Albert Mintern (1870-1951) began manufacturing agricultural parts in Horsham. In c1917 he travelled to USA for discussions with US agricultural companies on patents and Australian manufacture. By the late 1920s the Minterns were in Richmond with the factory and exhibiting regularly at the Royal Show up to c1935, living in Camberwell.

Mintern & Brehaut at 166b Bridge Rd, Richmond as Agricultural Implement Makers in 1930.

Mintern Products P/L was listed from 1938 at 166b Bridge Rd, Richmond.

Then *The Argus* (Melbourne, 5 July 1938, reported:

Richmond Blaze... £13,000 FIRE IN FACTORY. Most of the factory of Mintern's Pty. Ltd., in Bridge Road, Richmond, was destroyed last night by fire. Stock worth £5,000 was burnt, and machinery valued at £8,000 was damaged. The factory supplies garden implements to many city hardware stores. Forty employees of the factory will probably be temporarily out of work as a result of the fire. Breaking out in a storeroom, where tons of newly made implements were stacked, the blaze rapidly spread to the metal grinding section of the factory. £13,000

This led to a new Company being established, reported in *The Argus*, 19 March 1940, p 11:

The following company has applied for registration - **MINTERN PRODUCTS PTY LTD** merchants W Horsfall promoter and proposed director W K Horsfall also a proposed director. Registered office 98-100 Coppin street Richmond Capital £25 000 in £1 shares.

To acquire plant machinery and stock to the value of £4000 from Wm Horsfall Pty Ltd, 98 Coppin street Richmond Purchase consideration £4000.⁴⁷



Mintern garden cultivator spanner #3 and quite common.



Mintern no 3 Garden Cultivator Spanners with a "Treble R" , thought to be by Mintern also, some with original paint colours.

⁴⁷ Various *S & M Directories* (Victorian), *The Argus* from <http://newspapers.nla.gov.au/> and family history from Douglas Mintern Ellis (b 1932), grandson of Richard Albert Mintern, and (not relevant) www.minternfamily.info/home.htm.



Mintern & Brehaut cast iron wheel on a farm implement.



Mintern Garden Cultivator and Seeder, undated.

Gordon would be astounded to see the front page colour image in *The Age* on 4 May **2010**, of a simple single-fronted worker's cottage at 103 **Coppin Street**, opposite their factory that sold three days earlier for \$1 million. Its owners paid \$533,000 for it in 2005, and it had sold for \$218,000 in 1996. Fifty years previously, Coppin Street was absolutely industrial and working class, and opposite was a venetian blind factory.

Horsfall were manufacturers and printers of tinplate canisters, collapsible tubes and other impact extrusions. The **factory** was very rough, loud and dirty, and the manager was known to have slept with each of his female staff. There were about 100 employees. (AGP).



Kiwi Boot Polish, can manufactured by William Horsfall.

Old (William) Horsfall (or 'orsfall) was a crude and rough Yorkshireman, but a likeable rogue. He had learnt about can-making at Colonial Sugar Refineries, manufacturers of Golden Syrup, which came in cans. CSR made their own cans. He set up William Horsfall with Jim Barnes, who left. Horsfall had a strongroom filled with his liquor. McCallum's whisky (since he made their caps) and Mathew Lang wine from Leo Buring. There were 300 staff in the factory. Gordon did old Horsfall's personal income tax. Horsfall knew Lionel Newton who owned Lanes Motors and Maples Stores. Horsfall had a house at Macedon. His Macedon staff were on the payroll of William Horsfall Pty. Ltd. (AGP).

Horsfall owned flats on the north side of the Botanical Gardens and in Marne Street, South Yarra. **His wife** (formerly Mrs Ladd, they were married surreptitiously in Hong Kong) had a delicatessen called the Maypole, and two or three shops, on the corner of Albion Alley (?) off Little Bourke Street, between Swanston and Elizabeth Streets and another in Australia Arcade. She also owned 40-50 properties in her own right. She was not the mother of his sons Keith and Leslie. (AGP).

Keith Horsfall, old Horsfall's son, worked for the company. He never went into the factory, never made a decision, arrived at the office at 10 am, each day and was a gambler. When they took over Horsfall, Containers Limited didn't want Keith involved. **Harry Genn** was the engineer there, though he did not contribute capital. (AGP). Refer also: **1951**.

17 July 1946. **Jean** received a War Gratuity of £20/5/-, being 15/- per month for her 27 months of war service, under the *War Gratuity Act 1945*. (*Entitlement to War Gratuity form*. Held).

Isabella Tough Peterson died, aged 86, a spinster. Buried Bendigo Cemetery. Her mother is listed as Isabella Tough on the Death Certificate. **Does this suggest a falling-out with the Petersons?** (O'Donohue & Hanson, No 6524, Vol 3, p 1087).

11 October 1946. Transfer of 28 St Hubert Road (?) property from Trustees Executors and another by direction of J Hill (see: 1940) to Essie Jean and Mr Smythe (Statement, Keith Hercules, Barrister & Solicitor. Held).

11 November 1946. Over the next 3 1/2 years, Gordon paid off a Commonwealth **War Service Homes Commission loan** for the purchase of 70 Livingstone Street at a nominal rate of £5/2/8 per month, but generally in amounts of at least twice that, until 3 April 1950. (*Commonwealth of Australia. War Service Homes Commission. Record of Repayments.* Book. Held).

30 November 1946. At about 1 am, Jean's contractions began and because they had no car, Gordon went next door and asked Mr Warren to drive them in to the Mercy Hospital. The hospital was dark and all locked up for the night and Gordon had to keep knocking until someone heard (AGP).

Richard Gordon Peterson was born at the **Mercy Hospital**, when Jean was 29 and Gordon was 32. The tiny Richard ☺ weighed 8 pounds 10 ounces and was 22 1/2 inches long. The flamboyant doctor (who also delivered Stephen and Robyn) was also physician to the Queen (AGP and 'Baby Peterson' note. Held).

Jean obtained the Department of Health, Victoria Maternal and Child Hygiene Branch, Maternal, Infant, and Pre-School Welfare Division's **Leaflet No 4, Educational Diet**; Leaflet No 5, *Substitutional Feeding or Weaning*; Leaflet No 6, *Ten to Twelve Months' Diet* and Leaflet No 7, *1-2 Years' Diet* and the mid-grey cardboard covered Leaflet No. 8, *Recipe Booklet. Cookery for the Infant and Pre-School Child.* (1946). She regularly attended the **Ivanhoe Baby Health Centre** in Waterdale Road, opposite the Church of Christ, where Richard attended Kindergarten (Publications).

Rev **Pam Kerr** (née **Lewis**), four years older than me, played with me from my birth. She recalls that I always had a 'quirky sense of humour', that I was 'sensitive' and 'good-looking.' She regretted that I was four years younger, so that teen-age dating was out of the question. (Photographs held and Rev Pam Kerr).

[The **Soviet famine** of 1946-7 caused by ruthless modernisation, as was that of 1932-3 and China of 1959-61].⁴⁸

1947-52. Christmas and Easter holidays at **Ivy and George Boatfield's** beach house, 58 Nepean Highway, **Seaford** (now demolished).

Ivy owned **Ivy Dickson's**, a specialist children's and baby clothes shop in the 40-shop Australia Arcade, that ran through from Collins to Little Collins Street, then the largest arcade in Australia. It had opened in 1939, designed with the hotel by Leslie M Perrot, Architect. When it closed in 1988, 26,000 people were walking through daily on the mid-block route from Flinders Street Station to Myer.⁴⁹

It was a hipped roof, redbrick rambling late 1920s house, with rustic ti-tree furniture; chairs, a swing chair, random-rubble mudstone garden walls and terrace and huge spiky succulents in spherical landmine steel cases.

There were games of Chinese Checkers, Snap, shuttlecock in the garden, with a net stretched between the ti-trees, and in dark maroon, belted woollen bathers with beach towels, walking across the narrow gravel Point Nepean Road, along the foot-tracks, through the ti-tree to the

⁴⁸ Corma O Grada, *Famine: A Short History*, Princeton, 2009.

⁴⁹ AGP and Bruce McBrien, *Marvellous Melbourne and Me. Living in Melbourne in the Twentieth Century*, Melbourne Books, Melbourne 2010, p 267.

beach, with its long bolted together hardwood plank breakwaters, flotsam seaweed, crushed shells and distant low tide.

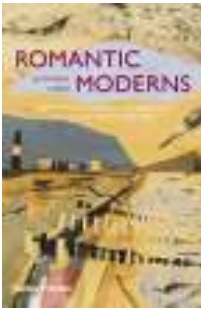


A decorative British Mk 14 Sea Mine.



The last Marshalite traffic signals (see, above) were removed in the 1970s was along the Nepean Highway.

Nine years earlier in England, John Piper (1903-92) had painted 'Breakwaters at Seaford' (1937), which could easily depict those in Seaford here.⁵⁰



Here, it is pictures by Clarice Beckett (1887-1935) such as *Beach Road*, c1933, that best evoke this country to some degree, except for the bitumen road in that image which depicts foreshore much nearer Melbourne.



Clarice Beckett, 'Beach Road.'

We used to walk to the shops, north to Carrum and south to Seaford, and even to Frankston. Many, often rather eccentric, roadside buildings from that period still exist, former isolated shops and beach-houses.

[1947. In Bendigo, the first **Four'n'Twenty Pies** were produced by Les McLure: 50 per day].

⁵⁰ It is reproduced on the cover of Alexandra Harris, *Romantic Moderns. English Writers, Artists and the Imagination from Virginia Woolf to John Piper*, Thames & Hudson 2010. Seaford is a resort on the East Sussex coast, east of Brighton.

28 January 1947. Livingstone Street and its fence was **insured by the War Service Homes Commission** for £1,541 at an annual premium of £1/6/6-. Presumably that is when **they moved in**. By 1 May 1950, this value had risen to a value of £2,490 for a premium of £1/18/-. A wood and iron woodshed was then also included. (*War Service Homes Act 1918-1935. Certificate of Insurance No. 55,724, 13 March 1947 and Certificate of Insurance No. V/266. 9 May 1950. Held*).

13 April 1947. Richard was baptised at Ivanhoe Methodist (now Uniting) Church, Seddon Street, Ivanhoe. One of a group of five babies. (By Rev Stanley Weekes, President of the Methodist Conference, Rev A.L. Sherlock officiating (Photograph and Certificate of Baptism, both held).

Jean ran the **Ivanhoe Methodist Sunday School Kindergarten** there with Joyce Oldmeadow. Gordon and Jean were members of the **Young Marrieds** Group there. (AGP).

1 August 1947. Gordon received his Certificate as Associate of the **Chartered Institute of Secretaries** of Joint stock Companies and other Public Bodies. (Held).

He was proud of the letters after his name, though seldom used them: **ASA** (Associate of the Australian Society of Accountants); **ACIS** (Associate of the Secretaries Institute) and **ACIM** (Associate of the Administrative Managers Society).

October 1947. There is a studio photograph of Richard aged 11 months. (Photo).

He continued studying, but it is uncertain what for, with the **Hemingway Robertson** Institute, unless for the ACIM.

2 October 1947. Gordon's HRI Exercise: The managing director's selection. Grade: Excellent. (Exercise sheet held).

Detailed comments on **Gordon's exercises** for his course with Hemingway Robertson Institute, Consulting Accountants, Professional Tutors, Bank House, Bank Place, C1. (Exercise sheet held).

3 March 1948. HRI Exercise: 'Re-organization of a partnership.' Grade: Excellent. (Exercise sheet, held).

8 April 1948. Gordon was given a new reference by Allan W Cleland, Secretary and Director of John Withers & Son Pty. Ltd. mentions his joining the Army as Private but quickly rose to a commissioned rank. It clarifies that he resigned from Withers to seek greater opportunities with a 'large manufacturing company' upon his demob. They commended him as a business executive with keenness and enthusiasm. (Reference).

21 May 1948. HRI Exercise: 'Marketing a new product'. Grade: Very Good. (Held).

8 July 1948. HRI Exercise: 'The Crescent Food Co. advertises a new product'. Grade: Very Good. (Held).

11 October 1948. HRI Exercise: 'Planning a national advertising campaign'. Grade: Very Good. (Held).

30 November 1948. Various photographs of **Richard** on his **birthdays**, the guests are all girls, particularly '**Joanie**' from next door, 68 Livingstone Street. (Photographs held).

17 December 1948. James A Russell, Architect, ARAIA ARVIA, of 9 Westburn Lodge, 68 Westbury Street, East St Kilda, wrote to Miss E.J. Higgs (as sole owner of the neighbouring **28 St Hubert Road**, the street numbers were not allocated for several years) that he was building on Lot

144 (26 St Hubert Road), adjoining her south boundary. He had erected a brick wall on the boundary within his property and wanted to add **fencing**. (Held).

This became a saga. The first 35 feet (10.7 metres) from the street was to be 4 feet (1.2 metres) high, of wide spaced horizontal boards, painted white; the remaining 95 feet (29 metres) was to be a normal paling fence. The paling fence was to cost 6/3 per foot run. He would pay for the brick wall. This would appear to the fence as built. (Letter, held).

31 December 1948. Frances Anne Peterson, Richard's wife was born.

1948. Gordon became a director of the Horsfall Group. (AGP. 'Personal details'. Held).

[**1948**. Increasingly severe frontier clashes between North **Korea** and South Korea. Refer: 25 June 1950].

[**1948**. At Fishermens Bend, **Holden's Motor Body Builders** (founded 1858 in Adelaide), produced its first vehicle. (Refer: 1936). Ford had also been assembling cars at Geelong since the 1920s, later also produced the Falcon there].

21 January 1949. Russell wrote again to Jean enclosing L Grinter, a fencing contractor's estimate for the fence of £40/11/3 of which her share would be £20/5/7 1/2, the same cost as a normal fence for the full 130 feet length (39.6 metres). He notes his earlier letter has not been acknowledged, despite 'two personal interviews' and a phone call. (Letter, held).

2 February 1949. Jean wrote (on Australian Comforts Fund notepaper) that further to her letter to Russell of 22 January, she agreed to contribute to the low front fence and the normal paling fence, but she was unable to contribute to the 5 feet paling fence between piers on top of the existing brickwork, which would be far higher than warranted in the circumstances, would always be an eyesore to her and would definitely detract from the value of her land. She would regard it as a very unneighbourly act if he were to proceed with its erection.

As an alternative, she suggested a 3 feet (910 mm) high fence between the piers of an open wire material, or of construction similar to the front fence. She was saying she wanted the middle section reduced by 2 feet (610 mm) in height. (Letter, held).

3 February 1949. Russell wrote that he would complete the front and rear sections. He agrees to the lowered fence providing the privacy of his (north-facing) terrace is retained 'around which the whole plan is based'. (Letter, held).

17 February 1949. Russell wrote again that he had erected the paling fence and will be erecting the other portions of the fence later. He has paid Mr Grinter £17/3/9 and would appreciate receiving £8/11/10, as 1/2 for Jean's share. (Letter, held).

21 February 1949. Jean noted in her reply that she had on the same day sent her cheque for the value of £8/11/10 for 55 feet (16.8 metres) of paling fence. (Letter, held. Note that in 2004, half of the cost of about 35 feet (10.7 metres) of paling fence on the east boundary with no 26 cost Gordon's estate \$352.83, and was considered inexpensive).

5 July 1949. HRI Exercise: 'The Donner Manufacturing Company's personnel problem'. Grade: Very Good. (Held). Sir Magnus Donners is the immensely rich industrialist and arts patron, head of Donners Brebner, whose supposedly unconventional sexual tastes are a source of constant speculation and jocularly in Anthony Powell's 12-volume cycle of novels, *Dance to the Music of Time*, a point perhaps not surprisingly lost on Gordon, since the first volume was not published until 1951.⁵¹

⁵¹ Hilary Spurling, *Handbook to Anthony Powell's Music of Time*, Heinemann, London 1977, p 46.

17 July 1949. Albert Anderson and Fanny were both granted **age pensions** of £85/10/0 per annum (65/9 per fortnight), although on 31 August that year, pensions escalated to £107/10/0 per annum (82/9 per fortnight. Letter from the Director General of Social Services to AGP, dated 26 April 1950. Held).

2 August 1949. Russell wrote to Jean that the remaining two 34 feet sections of fence have been completed, the part between the piers being 3 feet high, for a total cost of £27/4/-, her share being £13/12/-. On 1 September, Jean replied with a cheque for £6/16/-. It is unclear why this was not the full amount, but she signs her letter 'Yours truly', which may be a warmer than 'Yours faithfully as before. (Letter, held).

But, I don't think they spoke to each other again. This was a pity because it would have greatly assisted Richard when he was studying Bachelor of Architecture at University of Melbourne to have known an architect to talk to and even be mentored by.

In September 2018, 26 St Hubert Road, whose site was very heavily vegetated, was totally demolished and the site excavated for a much larger building. This exposed the East wall of 28 St Hubert Road for the first time.



28 St Hubert Road, cnr Hartlands Road, East Ivanhoe: context. 25 September 2018.



28 St Hubert Road, cnr Hartlands Road, East Ivanhoe: East elevation. 25 September 2018. RP.

19 August 1949. F. Phillips, Town Clerk of the City of Heidelberg issued a blue notice to Jean E Higgs of 20 Russell Street, Ivanhoe owner of Lot 143, St Hubert Road, that Council had prepared a scheme for the private street known as St Hubert Road and part of Charteris Drive, that the estimated cost to be recovered from her was £284/8/10. (Held).

[**29 November 1948** (refer: **1936**) Prime Minister Ben Chifley launched the first Holden 'Australia's Own Car.' It cost £733, or two years wages (refer: 16 December 1953)].⁵²

24 August 1949. J. K. Longmuir, City Engineer replied to queries from Miss E Higgs with details of the scheme for constructing St Hubert Road and part of Charteris Drive: the road was to be 10 inches thick and 22 feet wide with concrete channels, footpaths of concrete 3 inches thick and 4 ft 6 inches and 5 feet wide, nature strips. on both sides with street trees, the high side nature strip retained by a stone wall, gas and water service pipes reticulated under, crossings if required were not included. Cost of metal and bitumen were high compared with pre-war. Payment could be made over 10 years by 40 quarterly instalments at 5% interest. (Held).

28 September 1949. Totti, also spelt Tottie (Fanny) Peterson died aged 72, in the front room at her home, 8 Knowles-street, Northcote (now Westgarth), of Carcinoma pharynx of 3 months and Fatty Myocarditis for 10 years (*Family Bible*, Death Certificate and press cutting. Held).

She was interred beneath a still-pruned and vigorous **vermilion coloured rose bush**, number G3/5-42, the first in its row, which still survives, 56 years later, in the Tristania Memorial Garden at **the Necropolis**, Springvale.⁵³ Refer top right in the aerial photograph, below.

⁵² *theage(Melbourne)magazine*, June 2009.

⁵³ Second Avenue, to cnr Third Drive: Tristania. Garden: G3. Bed: 6. Rose Tree: 68. Tenure: Perpetuity.

The Necropolis had been established in 1901 [its first cremation was 1905, but there were few until the 1930s] but Tristania had only been opened in 1947, its two (circular) pentacle beds then and Totti's rectangular beds only formed in 1948. This parterre and two forecourt columbaria had been designed and laid out by the chief architect of the Victorian Public Works Department (1934-53), Percy Edgar Everett (26 June 1888 - 3 May 1967), whose own remains were scattered there on 9 May 1967.⁵⁴

Totti's husband Albert Anderson, joined her there only three months later and her 38 year-old daughter-in-law Jean, only six and a half years later, then almost 55 years later, by her only son Gordon.

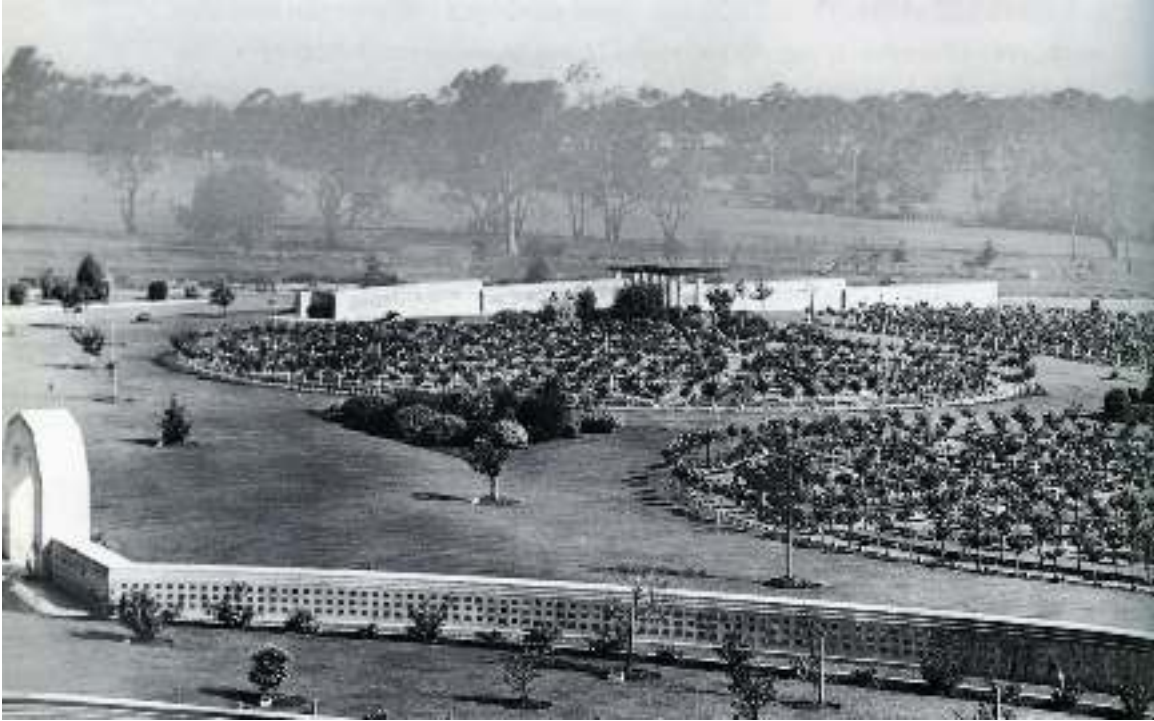
[**Cremation** was still an unusual, even brave choice for interment in 1949. The first recorded cremation of a white person in Australia occurred on a pyre on Sandringham beach in 1895. The first Australian crematorium opened in West Terrace, Adelaide in 1903. Sydney got Rokewood in 1925. Melbourne's first purpose-built crematorium opened Fawkner in 1927. Brisbane followed in 1934, Hobart in 1936 and Perth in 1937. Despite their reassuring architectural elaboration, most of the general public still perceived cremation as 'an innovation for loopy radicals.' It was certainly a very Protestant choice in 1949: it was only in 1963 that the Vatican relented and granted Catholics permission to be cremated, but still providing the ashes are not scattered, or kept at home. One of their justifications for this position has been: 'What if Jesus had been cremated?']⁵⁵



Springvale Crematorium, c1958, Chambers, from Graeme Butler 080618. Above and below.

⁵⁴ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Percy_Edgar_Everett and Frances O'Neill, <http://adb.anu.edu.au/biography/everett-percy-edgar-10136>

⁵⁵ This observation and the historical details of cremation in Australia: Robert Larkins, *Funeral Rights: What the Australian "Death Care" Industry Doesn't Want You To Know*, Viking Melbourne 2007, extracted in The Age, as 'Blazing a trail', A2, 2 June 2007, pp 12 and 13.



24 October 1949. Stephen John Peterson was born, at the Mercy Hospital. At Christmas 1949, the family were at 20 Russell Street, and Albert Anderson held the baby Stephen in his arms, on the back verandah. The three children were carefully separated by three-year intervals to be easier for Jean who at 32 and 35, was not considered any longer young (AGP).

[1949. ASIO was established, when the US and UK Intelligence presented the Chifley government with an alarming picture of Soviet Union espionage in Western countries, including certain evidence of a spy ring in Australia].

Peterson Family History

Part 3: 1932-49

A draft of a work in progress

Richard Peterson
25 August 2012

19,538 words

The **Great Depression** caused 380,000 men out of a national population of 7 million lose their jobs. By **1932**, unemployment in Melbourne had risen to match that in 1893, and worse than elsewhere in Victoria. Only Germany had higher unemployment. The poorest suburbs were most affected. Wages fell and taxes rose, but because of deflation, those in full time work were better off in real terms as their wage would buy more.

State and federal governments were (pre-Keynes) conservatively orthodox in paying off debt and further reducing public expenditure, deepening the Depression and significantly delaying recovery. Resurgent manufacturing industry eventually returned prosperity to Melbourne's industrial suburbs, but it was only during World War II that unemployment disappeared (Dingle).

Bolton clarifies that although wages reduced, living costs fell even further, so that those securely in work, especially middle class professionals, were scarcely aware of the 1930s as a time of hardship. He observes that many of them in later life contrasted their frugality with the more spendthrift ways of their affluent grandchildren. Yet he is cautious about romanticising claims that the simple life brightened by family entertainment and bush rambles was happier than today's consumer society.

Potts shows that the period demonstrated human capacity to adapt and survive and to take pride in that survival. Bolton warns that '...it is perhaps too easy to believe that after 1945, the generation who lived through these experiences wanted the security of home ownership and voted for politicians who provided them with a buoyant economy and social services'.¹

1930s.

As pointed out by English historian Hugh Trevor-Roper (1914-2003), the paradox was that the unemployment in the 1930s created a higher standard of living for the majority, ie: for those workers who were employed, including Gordon.

For a short time then, the dream of the **Communist Party of Australia** (CPA) might have seemed plausible. Many people joined the party either because of trade union militancy, or a romantic notion of the possibility of a socialist revolution in Australia. The great majority of

¹ Tony Dingle, 'Depression', Andrew Browne-May & Shurlee Swain, *The Encyclopaedia of Melbourne*, Cambridge, Melbourne 2005, p 205 & 206, Wendy Lowenstein, *Weevils in the Flour*, 1978, *People's History of Australia* (4 Vols) and David Potts, *The Myth of the Great Depression*, Scribe Melbourne 2006 and Geoffrey Bolton, 'Sanitising the Past?' *Australian Book Review*, October 2006, p 27. Only Dingle and Bolton have been used here.

members were unaware of the extent to which there were ties of both money and control with the Soviet Union, for much of the period of the party's existence.² This was presumably not relevant to our family who have no history of political involvement, but it was to at least two of Richard's older friends: **Betty Blunden** and **Dr Carlotta Kellaway**, who were both party members.

Refer: Hal Porter, 'Melbourne in the Thirties,' *The London Magazine*, 5: 6, September 1965, pp 31-47.

1932. A photo of another girl, inscribed 'Head pre', so probably of Jean McLean,³ who was Captain of the School then. (Photograph, held).

An unidentified press photograph shows some of the 800 girl pupils outside **Government House**, with an inset of the new head mistress, Miss S Llewelyn (Photograph held). This is odd because Miss Llewelyn is not on the list of MacRob principals, although I note there seems to be a gap for 1933. Refer: January-March, 1933, below.

18 November 1932. In the height of the economic Great Depression, **Mr and Mrs Peterson** paid off the £168/- balance of the purchase money to Long. Long's mortgage was transferred to Miss Maddox, as a loan to the Petersons. (Dugdale, Creber & Simmons Solicitors receipt, held and refer to: 27 September 1937).

December 1932. The Melbourne Girls' High School Principal, **Miss Christina S Montgomery** retired, under the heading 'A great headmistress', *Pallas* carried valedictory messages from M P Hansen, director of education and J A Seitz, Chief Inspector of Secondary Schools. Both, with the Lord Mayor, spoke at the Speech Night, probably attended by Jean and her parents. (*Pallas*, May 1933, pp 4 and 5).

Jean stayed at the **Terminus Hotel, Point Lonsdale** with her mother (AGP).

Jean's **results** in Terms 1, 2 and 3, **1932** dramatically improved. In Term 2, she was **Dux of the form** (and she never looked back, for the rest of her life): English: 79, 80, 76; French: 88, 85, 68; British History: 71, 65, 76; Arithmetic: 52, 89, 65; Algebra (Terms 2 and 3, only): 67, 52; Geometry: 50, 67, 71; Botany: 80, 77, 84; Geography: 73, 71, 75; Drawing: 79, 72; 68; Her average marks were: 72, 75, 71 and her place in the Form 2/39, 1/39 and 3/34. (*Melbourne Girls High School, Results Register*, which confirms that she was at Miller Street ES for Grade VII, 1929 and Grade VII, 1930, that she lived at 85 Clausen Street, North Fitzroy, N7 and that her father Albert Higgs was a clerk).

18 December 1932. This is confirmed by The Melbourne Girls' High School **Terminal Report** for Essie Jean Higgs, aged 15, from Form D3, records that in each of the three terms, she achieved Second, First and Third place respectively in a form of 39, 34, 40 pupils. Her marks were: English: 79, 80, 76; French: 88, 85, 68; British History: 71, 65, 76; Arithmetic: 52, 89, 65; Algebra: 52, 67, 52, Geometry: 50, 67, 71; Botany: 80, 77, 84; Geography: 73, 71, 75; and Drawing: 79, 72, 68. (Held).

[Forrest Mars, son of Frank (refer: 1923) invented the **Mars bar** in USA and his father Frank sent him to UK to start a company there].

[**Soviet famine 1932-3** caused by ruthless modernisation, as was that of 1946-7 and China of 1959-61].⁴

² Dennis Altman, 'False promise,' review of Mark Aarons, *The Family File*, Black Inc, Melbourne 2010, in *ABR*, September 2010, pp 25 and 26.

³ This is not the (younger) Jean McLean (born 1934), political activist and Parliamentarian, convenor of the Save Our Sons Movement and vice-chair of the Vietnam Moratorium Movement.

⁴ Corma O Grada, *Famine: A Short History*, Princeton, 2009.

[1932. **Robert Helpmann**, aged 23, first sailed on the Orsova (refer: December 1965) from Australia to London, and did not return until 23 years later, and then only temporarily].

'The year **1933** opened unpropitiously for the **raising of School fees** deterred many parents from sending their children to a secondary school, and discouraged many senior girls from returning to school and continuing their studies. ('Principal's Column', *Pallas*, December 1933, p 3).

January-March, 1933. For Jean's last two months at Mac.Rob, Miss Montgomery was replaced by as Principal by **Miss Sybil Llewelyn**, a most able science teacher who never married, who is not mentioned on the school's honour board list of Headmistresses, nor acknowledged with an oil portrait in the foyer. Controversially the position was not advertised, she was appointed temporarily and the government saved a salary by having her share the position with her second job as Inspector of the University of Melbourne's laboratories and she was there for only a year, suddenly departing from the school just before speech night 1933, possibly due to ill-health. She went on to be head of two other schools. (Parker, *The Making of Women*, pp 114-118). This also demonstrated the government's lack of confidence in the future of the school.

January, 1933. Jean Higgs was appointed Deputy Form Representative (**Deputy Form Captain**) of Form C3. Beryl Fodden was Form Captain. Form Mistress of C3 was Miss Ball. The girls took part in the 'mob scene' from Shakespeare's *Julius Caesar* to be performed on Shakespeare Day and there is a photo of them in *Pallas*. I can't recognise Jean. (*Pallas*, May 1933, pp 9, 17 and 22).

31 March 1933. 'During the term, our deputy, Jean Higgs **left**....' (*Pallas*, May 1933, p 17).

On **31 March 1933**, **Jean**, aged fifteen had 'transferred' [from Melbourne Girls High School] to '**Business College**.' (*Melbourne Girls High School, Results Register*). This may well have been a result of her parents' inability to pay the increased fees (despite paying off the mortgage on their house just 4.5 months earlier), exacerbated by the precarious uncertainty about the future of the school.

So, Jean was denied any further education.

[By March 1933, a new governor was being sought and so the **Melbourne Girls' High School** had to move again].

[For most of 1933 and 1934, the girls temporarily relocated by contrast to the most unsatisfactory former **West Melbourne Central School** No 1689 (built 1875-76), in King Street. 'The threat of ejection from our temporary abode also hung over us for the first term, but, when the decision was made that we were to move to West Melbourne Primary School, we packed up with good grace...' ('Principal's Column', *Pallas*, December 1933, p 3).

[It seemed the girls' school may have to close, but fortune smiled and Sir MacPherson Robertson the lolly magnate, irritated at the way the government treated the girls, left £40,000.00 of his £100,000.00 1935 Centenary Gift to the State of Victoria, for a new girls' high school on two acres (0.8 hectares) of the Albert Park Reserve, at 350-370 Kings Way, cnr Albert Road Drive, Melbourne 3004. He spent the remaining £60,000.00 on the Mac.Robertson Bridge, the Herbarium at the Royal Botanic Gardens and the fine bluestone fountain on the corner of Domain and St Kilda Roads.

[**Norman Hugh Seabrook** of Seabrook and Fildes Architects, who had just returned from working in Britain, won the Centennial Architectural Competition for the design of the new school in 1933, which as a condition of accepting the Gift, was renamed the Sir Macpherson Robertson Girls' High School and subsequently abbreviated to the **Mac.Robertson Girls' High School**.

[MacRob is Victoria's first modernist school building. As Robin Boyd remarked, it symbolised 1934 as 'The Revolution': the arrival of Modernist architecture in Australia. This is the first time that an architectural competition in Australia had been won by a modernist building. There was also a Centennial Homes Competition, not sponsored by Robertson, a Centennial Bridge erected at Port Melbourne (now demolished) and Russell Grimwade paid for Cooks' Cottage to be brought to the Fitzroy Gardens. (Robin Boyd. *Victorian Modern*. Architectural Students' Society of the Royal Victorian Institute of Architects. Melbourne 1947. Pp 17 & 28).

[Its design was influenced by the recently completed Willem Dudok's superb De Stijl and Modernist Rathuis building complex in Hilversum, Netherlands (1928-32). MacRob doubtless influenced and inspired many later Modernist and Dudokian public building designs in Victoria, particularly schools, by Public Works Department Chief Architect, Percy Everett (1934-53), but the second Modernist school in Victoria after MacRob, was the remote single classroom school at Watchupga No 3380 in the Mallee, designed by Everett and built in 1935. (Richard Peterson. *Historic Government Schools. A Comparative Study*. June 1993, Heritage Branch, Department of Planning and Environment. Vol 1. Section 5. P 131).

[The Duke of Gloucester opened the school on 7 November 1934. (Jill Barnard and Jenny Keating, *People's Playground. A History of Albert Park*. Chandos. Burwood 1996. Pp 105-107 and Victorian Heritage Register, No H1641].

[Incidentally, in 1942, Mac.Robertson Girls' High School was seconded by the US Army and later by the RAAF, and one of the three schools its pupils relocated to was Brighton Road Primary School, where **Jean's grandsons** Shaun and Conan went in the early 21st century, and of which Shaun was captain in 2005. (Pauline Parker, *The Mac.Robertson Girls High School. History*, 2005. www.macrob.vic.edu.au and Chee Chee Leung. 'MacRob girls reflect on classes in the drawing room.' *The Age*. November 11, 2006. P 15.)

From **April 1933**. **Jean** was presumably at '**Business College**.' There are no records of this.

[**Miles Franklin** (1879-1954), was much older than Jean, but spent several years in the 1930s working as 'Stella' 'in various roles - clerical, secretarial, financial and occasionally menial (work), the usual lot of women in the first half of the twentieth century - that had in common an ethos of service and support.'⁵]

[**1933**. In the middle of the Great Depression, Sir Frank Packer launched **The Australian Women's Weekly**, Australia's most successful ever publication. 82 years later (as a monthly) it had a readership of 1.7 million and 271,000 likes on its Facebook page].

[**1933**. **Windscreens wipers** became compulsory on all cars in Australia].

[**1933**. The **first traffic lights** in Australia appeared in Sydney].

[**1933**. **Western Australia passed a referendum to secede** from the Commonwealth of Australia].

⁵ Jill Roe, *Stella Miles Franklin: A Biography*, Fourth Estate, 2008.



Swanston Street, Ambrose Pratt,
A Century of Progress, Melbourne 1934.

1934. Jean aged 16, began **secretarial work** at **MackKay Silentruba Products Pty. Ltd.**, rubber and steel parts manufacturers. The office and factory were at 1-3 Swan Street, Richmond E 1, on the corner of Punt Road (now a car-park, since the demolition of the building), with '**the Mackay girls**': Norma Pitts (born 16 July; and Ross), Myrtle (and Bruce) Gregory, Ruth (and David) Rothery, Marg (and Les) Severino, Harry Tyrrell, and the boss, Ross Paton, etc.

After having done so well at school, **why did she not on go to university?** Perhaps her parents **could not afford the fees?** Over 1918-51, most girls went straight from school to work. These girls had an average working life of at least ten years, from 14 (the leaving age) to 24 years, the average age for marriage. Jean worked for eight years before the war and a year after, when she left to have me. In this she was an average girl, except that she stayed at school 3 years longer than average.⁶ Also, there are said to have been **only three government schools that offered classes (fee-paying) to year 12** in the early 1930s, presumably: Melbourne High, University High And MacRoberston Girls High School.

⁶ Selina Todd, *Young Women, work and family in England*, Oxford, 2005, reviewed: Susan Pederson, 'A Girl's right to have Fun,' *London Review of Books*, 5 October 2006, p 36 and 37. The statistics are English but there is no reason why the same could not be true here.

Jean was working at **Mackay** for 8 1/2 years, until commencing full-time war service in 1942, then returned there after the war in 1945, until pregnant with Richard (AGP and various records, held. And, Ruth Rothery, telephone conversation with RP, 31 January 2005).

W E Llewellyn, manager at **Mackay** said Jean conducted herself 'most satisfactorily and ably. She was 'punctual, accurate, most attendant and her work was a very high standard.' She had an excellent knowledge of bookkeeping, which was under her control, also typing and shorthand. She also controlled the female office staff (AGP, 30/11/42 Reference and *Royal Australian Navy Dispersal Data (Demob) Form*).

She was also **friendly** with Margaret and Dick Oldmeadow (of Ivanhoe Methodist Church), Lillian Lancaster, the Brogden family (of Russell Street), Jack and Peggy Connor, Aunty Lou, Uncle George and Aunt Lil (her relatives), Joan and Cliff Waddington, Maud Terdich and Ivy and George Boatfield (who let her their house at Seaford for Christmas holidays). Refer: 1947-52.

[1934. The world's first **utility coupés** (or utes) left the Ford factory, Geelong].

[1934. **Captain Cook's Cottage** from Great Ayrton, Yorkshire, a gift from Sir Russell Grimwade, was re-erected in the Fitzroy Gardens].

[1934. After two days of 200 mm of rain, water backed up from Williamstown to Yarra Glen, covering 6,000 houses and killing 18 people. It took 9 days to subside. Refer: 1803, 1837, 1839, 1844, 1859, 1863 and 1891].

[31 March 1935. **Persia** was re-named Iran].

[December 1935. The **Australian Council for Civil Liberties** was founded by a group of businessmen, lawyers, artists and writers concerned by the government's tendency to suppress the expression of hostile opinions, unlike in USA in the absence of any constitutional guarantee of free speech, assembly, or association].

1935. Aged 22, **Gordon** had almost qualified as an accountant and was in charge of the office.

1935. **Jean's friends** were **Ian and Harold**, of Rotorua, NZ.' (Her handwritten captions in **her photo album**, held). She was then 17-18.

[1935. Fry's in UK, invented the **Aero** chocolate bar. Also refer: 1920 and 1937].

[1935. **Stewarts of Ivanhoe**, menswear and school uniform outfitters, later in Ivanhoe East, was founded. It was often patronised by Gordon. It survives in 2010, owned by the late Ken Knape, his wife Judith Knape and their son Dean Knape. It is certainly the oldest business in Ivanhoe East, and perhaps in Ivanhoe].

[1935. **Penguin Books** was launched in London, with cheap reprints].

[1935. **Peugeot** introduced the first production, power-operated **retractable hardtop**, the 402 *Éclipse Décapotable*, designed and patented by Georges Paulin, but in 1936 reverted to a manually operated version on a stretched chassis, built in limited numbers until World War II].

1936. **Jean's** (aged 18-19) **photos at sea** of 'Operations in **the Mediterranean**', with H Class destroyers. 'Bombs on **Barcelona**. Civil war in Spain.' Shrapnel. 'HMS Hunter which struck a mine.' 'HMS Leander.' 'Empty shells after an air raid.' '*Our* (my italics) first prisoners.' 'Italian – brought action at Port **Sudan**.' 'One of those that came close enough.' 'Sometimes called a near miss!' 'The end of an Italian Destroyer.' 'A convoy in the Red sea, bombed.' 'Our victim afire.' 'Our victim afire. One up to Leander.' 'Italian sub forced to surface...' 'Colombo.' '**Mount Levina, Colombo**.' '**Bombay**.' 'Our aggressive-looking boarding party.' '**Koweit**.' '**Ishmalia**.' '**Suez**

9 January 1936. Gordon received his Certificate for passing the Intermediate Examination for students of the **Federal Institute of Accountants** (Held).

25 December 1936. Jean's (?) photo of an **unknown sailor** inscribed 'In Memoriam' (Photo. Held).

[**1936. GM-H** opened a £433,000 state-of-the-art factory with a fine Art Deco offices block (designer?), on 20 hectares of swampy land at Fishermans Bend. Holden had survived the Depression by bringing in UK-born engineer Laurence Hartnett as CEO merging with General Motors of USA, but GM would fund not the locally designed and manufactured car Hartnett wanted to build, and he raised funds from the Commonwealth Bank and Bank of Adelaide. Refer: 1 October 1948].

[**1936.** Reginald Ansett, a Western District bus operator bought a 6-seater Fokker Universal and founded **Ansett Airlines**].

[1936. The **Progress House** was built by the Myer Emporium in Lonsdale Street, opposite St Francis Church, near Elizabeth Street, set in a manicured garden with a sun-ball and a sun-dial. It had glass bricks illuminating the staircase. Its purpose was to display furniture in settings that were changed bi-monthly over five years, or so. Also refer: 1960, for Heart's Desire House. Refer 1952 for the **Beaufort Home** and the **Myer Home**; and 1960 for the **Heart's Desire House**].

[**1936:** Holden's Motor Body Builders (founded 1858 in Adelaide), opened a Melbourne Plant at Fishermans Bend and its managing director Sir Lawrence Hartnet pushed te government to allow for a locally designed and manufactured car (refer: 1948)].

In 1937, at the suggestion of a fellow employee from McNair's, Gordon joined the **Masonic Lodge** Normanby No 523, at the Bastings Street Temple, Northcote which had been founded in that year and he was one of its first initiates. Ern Cohen and Thor Dyring (No. 391, a Wor. Past Master) were also members. He became active in its Coronets Social Club. (AGP, bound *Order of Ceremony* booklet, portrait photograph of Wor. Bro. Gordon Peterson, taken at the end of his term as Master of the Lodge, dated 10.11.54 and signed by many other Masters and Past Masters).

27 September 1937. Mr and Mrs Peterson (our grandparents) paid £409/5/- (£400/-/- plus costs as a repayment of their **mortgage on 8 Knowles Street**, Northcote N16. This included £100/-/- advanced to them by their son (Gordon), secured to him by an Indenture of Deposit of Deed. (Letter dated 27 September 1937 from Dugdale, Simons & Stevens, Barristers & Solicitors to Mr A A Peterson, held).

10 November 1937. Over 1933-37, **Jean** aged 20, assisted Elsie Peck in the **kindergarten at North Fitzroy** (Sunday School? Gordon also went there. In 2008, a former student of mine, Oliver Nicholson was designer of its renovations. It is still a church). She played the piano, led the children in singing and helped with story hour. '...Always your willingness to help me in anything I have ever asked you to do'. But, moving to Ivanhoe prevented her continuing at the kindergarten. (Letter from Elsie Peck, Mabley, 41 Delbridge Street, North Fitzroy, held).

[**1937.** Keith Murdoch, proprietor of the Herald & Weekly Times Limited, publisher of *The Herald* newspaper launched his first **radio station, 3DB** in Melbourne [refer: 1950]. This was one of the first newspapers in the world to implement the theory that newspapers and broadcasting could be joined to their mutual advantage and a pioneer of convergence, now occurring with television and the internet].

[**1937.** Fry's in UK, invented **Rolo, Kit Kat** and **Smarties**. Also refer: 1920 and 1935].

January 1938. Probably then, the **Higgs** family moved into their new house, at

20 Russell Street, Ivanhoe. Jean (aged 20) had a black dog called **Skipper** (Photo, held). The details of its construction and their purchase are unknown. Who built it? Was it built for them?

Even who was Russell (other than The Right Honourable The Earl Russell KG, GCMG, PC, 1st Earl Russell, KG, GCMG, PC (1792-1878), known as Lord John Russell before 1861, was an English Whig and Liberal politician who served twice as Prime Minister of the United Kingdom from 1846-52)?

The sounds of Russell Street became embedded in our consciousness: earlier, Bert's (and later Ruby's) tuneless whistling and snatches of piano, often self-composed, the roar of the youths opposite in recess and lunch, the over-amplified, officious and brusque school public address announcements (Would those responsible for... please go to the headmaster's office...), on clear days, of the distant electric train, the carolling magpies and perhaps most evocatively, the mysteriously omnipresent doves cooing from Marshall Street early each morning; cicadas in summer, especially after rain and very occasionally, kookaburras and even bellbirds.

25 January 1938. Gordon qualified as an accountant with and was admitted as an Associate Member of the Federal **Institute of Accountants** and as an Associate of the Australian Society of Certified Practising Accountants.

Gordon was a CPA for **over 66 years**. (Letter from the Assistant State Secretary, AGP, Certificate and letter from CPA Australia, dated 16 November 2004, held).

1938. Gordon **left McNair** after ten years and began his second job for four years and six months as accountant at **John Withers and Son** Pty. Limited, paper merchants, importers, office supplies, stationers and manufacturers, in the basement of 210-212 Queen Street, Melbourne, C1, telephone M 1961 and with a subsidiary company, W.T. Distributors Pty. Ltd.

He controlled office staff, did the accountancy and statistical records, the banking, taxation and financial matters.

Withers also owned a manufacture's agents company, who were sole agents for distributing to all Australian states, the products of the Swallow Manufacturing Co. Ltd of London, who manufactured carbon paper. The basement offered the even temperature that carbon paper needed. **Gordon was Company Secretary and Joint Manager** of this company.

Allan W Cleland and Charles Withers were directors of both companies. The previous accountant, had TB, so for six months, the job hadn't been done (?). He would need to **work late** to 9 or 10, every night to clear the back-log of work. There was an all-male staff. (AGP).

Gordon was a member of the **John Withers and Son Cricket Team.** **Doug Venus** was also a member. (Team photo, held).

After his Accountancy qualification, **Gordon** completed a **Company Secretary course**. He worked at Withers for four years and six months, until the war. (AGP).

Gordon attended the **North Fitzroy Church of Christ** (he never joined the church, because he would not be baptised. He held fond memories of its large **Sunday School**. He played **cricket, basketball and Australian Rules Football** with the NFC of C. (AGP. 'Personal Details,' held).

He was appointed **Secretary of the Southern Cross Boys' Club**. (AGP and AGP. 'Personal Details,' held).

He left the SCBC and his mother suggested the **YMCA**, because of its international view. This was when the YMCA was still a movement, not a sports management company. He would walk to the YMCA in City Road, South Melbourne from his Queen Street office. He played **hockey** for the

YMCA Hockey Club in each of C, B and A grades. His hand-stitched green and gold hockey shirt survives. (AGP and AGP, 'Personal Details,' held).

He joined the YMCA **Vikings Club** and became a **section leader**. Eventually, he followed Ian McLaren as **President** for 18 months (refer photograph, held) and received the coveted highest Vikings award, the **McCrae Citizenship Cup**. (What happened to that?)

After his presidency, the club usually enabled the immediate Past-president to **travel overseas**. Ian McLaren went, but when it was his turn, Gordon didn't (because he felt a duty to his parents? He supported his parents financially, so told me he felt he could not travel overseas. Or, was it because in 1938, war threatened?) (AGP and AGP, 'Personal Details,' held). This is for me, the first of the **three questions** about his life. What if he had gone overseas then?

Later he joined the YMCA **Mariners Club**. [Hockey photo and wedding telegrams, held].

Gordon's girlfriends were **Rene** (Irene) Hargreaves (refer photo, held. But Gladys her sister hated him) and Nance McDonald, a YMCA waitress who he found was most sophisticated, seven years before Jean. Perhaps he was attracted by 'sophisticated' women [AGP, photo, held].

Rene continued to write to him for the rest of his life. (Card, recent, but undated, held)

March 1938. 'Firth's orchard, **Oratia, NZ.**' '**Auckland's** welcome to men from HMS Archilles, after her victorious meeting with the Graf Spree.' [Jean's handwritten captions in her photo album, held].

5 August 1938. **Jean's** 21st Birthday. (Numerous cards and telegrams, held).

9 and 10 November 1938. The fearful **Kristallnacht** rampage in Germany and Austria. Over two days, hundreds of shops looted, hundreds of synagogues and homes burnt down, 91 Jews murdered and 30,000 deported to concentration camps. Few people protested].

25 December 1938. **Jean's** *The Methodist Hymn-Book with Tunes for Use in Australia and New Zealand*. Methodist Conference Office, 25-35 City Road, E.C. 1. Leather bound and inscribed in gold: 'J.H. 25-12-38'. [Held].

[In 1938 the **Darrell Lea Swanston Street Melbourne shop** opened. It had been founded in Sydney in 1927 (qv). In 1941, the Royal Picture Theatre, 30 Chapel Street Windsor (opposite the station, opened in 1911) closed to become the **Darrell Lea's** Melbourne factory. In 1953, **Rock Lea Road** was first made. In 2012, the company collapsed into administration].

[1938. **Quist's Coffee House**, 166 Little Collins Street, Melbourne opened, oldest in Melbourne. It's still there in 2012].

[1938. 65% of eligible males in Victoria held a **driving licence** (but not Gordon, or Jean). Refer also: 1911].

24 February 1939. The **Higgs** family pay off their new house, at **20 Russell-street** (*sic*), Ivanhoe. [Vol. 5628. Fol 1125514, held].

[Ivanhoe Grammar School had opened in **1919**. Darebin Station had opened in **1922**].

William Albert Higgs **insured** their new house with The Pacific Insurance Company Limited (Head Office, Suva, Fiji). The contents were then valued at £600/0/-. There was no specific value put on the house. [Insurance Policy dated 24 February 1939. Certificate 1 and *Sands and McDougall Directories*. Held].

1 June 1939. Gordon was 'received into Freemasonry'. (Certificate with text in Latin (Albertum G.) and English. [Held].

[3 September 1939. Britain declared war on Germany, Australia followed the same day].

[Federal **income tax** was about 11%].

[1939. The Australian government built **munitions factories** at Maribyrnong, Fishermens Bend and Footscray, leading to post-war industry, eg: Holden and Ford. Refer: 1948].

?1939. Gordon became a **director** of the Withers subsidiary: **W J Distributers Pty Ltd.**

[1939. Conscription was initially introduced to Australia at the start of World War II in that all unmarried men aged 21 were to be called up for three months' Militia training. These men could serve only in Australia or its territories. Refer also: **June 1942**].

[1939. '**Breeding out the colour,**' as administered by the Chief Protector, was no longer formal Commonwealth government policy for aboriginal 'half-casts'].

[Maurice Bowra, Warden of Wadham College, Oxford, 1938-70 (1898-1971) said: '...nothing of importance or interest happened after 1939.'

[1939. Fay Gandal and her husband Sam opened the first **Sussan** shop in Collins Street. In 1999 it bought Sportsgirl from its receivers By 2012, it had 550 stores, and 4500 employees, in Australia and New Zealand].

[1940. Sir Robert Gordon Menzies, KT, AK, CH, FAA, FRS, QC (1894-1978). His first term as Prime Minister began in 1939, after the death in office of the United Australia Party leader Joseph Lyons and a short-term interim premiership by Sir Earle Page. His party narrowly won the 1940 election. A year later, his government was brought down by MPs crossing the floor. He spent eight years in opposition, while he founded the **Liberal Party of Australia**].

[1939-40. New Zealand's Centennial celebrations. Pavilions at the Centennial Fair, Wellington, NZ.]⁸

30 March 1940. Jack (Johnson) Hill bought the block that became **28 St Hubert Road** (south-east corner, Hartlands Road), East Ivanhoe at the Sixth Auction of the Charterisville Estate.⁹

It straddled the former drive and yard of one of the very earliest houses in Melbourne, **Charterisville**, which still survives in Burke Road North. The street names in this neighbourhood reveal its history.

Charterisville was built by the adventurous colonial pioneer, **David Charteris McArthur**, Melbourne's first banker, who commuted to there daily on horseback from Collins Street.

Lower Heidelberg Road was gazetted by the colonial government of New South Wales and built as a toll road from 1840. It is the **earliest road out of Melbourne**. Its administering authority, the Heidelberg Road Trust (1840-41) was the earliest municipal authority in Victoria. The road changes direction at the East Ivanhoe village, because the route (now Hartlands Road) that continued east up the hill was the drive of Charterisville, angling across **28 St Hubert Road** to reach the homestead atop the hill. Two of the historic cedars beside this drive survive, one was in the backyard of **28 St Hubert Road**, when we sold the property.

⁸ Jean's handwritten captions in her black covered photo album, held.

⁹ Richard Peterson, *Two Early Homesteads in Heidelberg*, 5 September 1967, p 13 and AGP.

This drive formed the boundary with the neighbouring property, **Hartlands**, owned by the eccentric **Captain Sylvester John Brown** (c1790-1864) and his wife Eliza Angell Browne, née Alexander (c1813-99).¹⁰ He was a shipmaster formerly of the East India Company, who later owned the first steamer to work Port Phillip Bay, his barque *Proteus* had delivered a cargo of convicts from London to Hobart, then the family settled in Sydney in 1831. Captain Brown took up whaling and built Newton House, then a stone mansion Enmore, both of which are said to have given their names to their Sydney suburbs.

The captain then overlanded cattle, owned the first steamer to work Port Phillip and was an early landowner here. The land was part of the first land sale outside of the town of Melbourne, in the District of Port Philip in 1838. His relative, the 'silver-tongued land shark' Richard Henry 'Continental' Brown,¹¹ of the Sydney firm of land agents Brown and Thomas Walker, snapped up two Crown Portions of 759 hectares, in the sale, including all of the present suburbs of Rosanna, West Heidelberg, Heidelberg, Eaglemont, East Ivanhoe, Ivanhoe and Alphington.

In Melbourne, Captain Brown bought 127 hectares (313 acres) of what is now East Ivanhoe, naming it Hartlands. He also bought 28 hectares (70 acres) in Toorak and 809 hectares (2,000 acres) in Northcote and various blocks within the CBD Hoddle Grid.

He was the father of the eminent Australian novelist, **Thomas Alexander Browne** (1826-1915). In 1839 following the severe drought of 1837-39, the captain took his family to Melbourne and built a house at what is now **543 The Boulevard** of which nothing remains, and settling there in 1840. Thomas remained at Sydney College for two more years, then from 1841 completed his education in Melbourne.

The economic depression in 1846 ruined the captain, and caused his breakdown. In 1847, after threatening his son Thomas with a gun, he was declared a dangerous lunatic and committed to an institution. No later information has been found about Captain Brown; it may be that he died in the asylum. His grave has been located in the Melbourne General Cemetery, but it is unmarked.

Thomas grew up on the property (1841-46, aged 15-20), added the 'e' to his name, later adopted the pseudonym **Rolf Boldrewood**, and as an early Australian writer, wrote about his childhood in East Ivanhoe.¹²

¹⁰ www.revolvy.com/page/Sylvester-John-Browne, John Noack, 'Captain Sylvester John (Paddy) Brown: His Life and Times,' *The Heidelberg Historian*, no 310, February 2019 [Noack sites the house], Mr T Alexander Browne, 'Table Talk (246), 7 March 1890, p 5, retrieved 13 July 2018 via National Library of Australia, 'Mr. Sylvester Browne', *The Sydney Morning Herald* (24, 204), 5 August 1915, p 6, retrieved 12 July 2018 via National Library of Australia, 'The Late Mrs. Cockshott.' *The Sydney Morning Herald* (25, 472), 26 August 1919, p 8, retrieved 12 July 2018 via National Library of Australia, 'Death of Rolf Boldrewood,' *The Register* (Adelaide). LXXX, (21, 321), 12 March 1915, p 8, retrieved 13 July 2018 via National Library of Australia, 'Local Intelligence,' *The Port Phillip Patriot And Morning Advertiser*, X (1, 234), 27 January 1847, p.2 retrieved 13 July 2018 via National Library of Australia, and 'Domestic Intelligence', *The Argus* (Melbourne), I, (73), 2 February 1847, p 2 retrieved 12 July 2018 via National Library of Australia.

¹¹ www.heidelberghistoricalsociety.com.au/hist-scraps/history-index07.html

The NSW Government Gazette, 30 May 1838 recorded that R H Brown purchased Crown Portions 11 (990 acres, on the east by Darebin Creek) and 12 (885 acres, bounded on the west by Merri Creek) totaling 1,875 acres (759 hectares), all at 5/- per acre.

¹² Jenny Brown, 'Stumping up to post a profit for the ages. If only our ancestors had held on to the land. It is now worth billions,' *The Age*, Domain, p 14. Clinton Baxter, of Savills Australia did the calculations.



Rolf Boldrewood
(Thomas Alexander Browne).



Eliza Brown.



Captain Brown.



Purported site of the house Hartlands.

After McArthur's death, **Louis Buvelot** painted a little further south of that spot.

From 1890-94 Charterisville and its wild romantic garden were leased to the dairy farmer William Veitch, who sub-leased half of the house to **Walter Withers** and he, Tom Humphrey and Leon Poole painted there.

Over 1888-89 this place became the setting for several paintings by the **Heidelberg School** painters such as Tom Roberts (1856-1931), Arthur Streeton (1867-1943), Fred McCubbin (1855-1917) and Charles Conder (1868-1909). They painted together only over 1883, when Roberts returned from *plein air* painting in Granada until 1897, when Streeton left Australia.

In the late 1880s was a frenzy of **railway construction** as branch lines were constructed to serve new agricultural communities and to support suburban land speculation. By the July 1890, not only had the construction of lines passed in the massive '*Octopus*' *Act 1884* largely been completed, but stations were now much closer together. On 8 May 1888, the line had been

extended to Heidelberg from North Melbourne, so although Heidelberg was only an hour from Melbourne by (expensive?) **coach**, it was **90 minutes** by the recently opened railway line.

This ran from Spencer Street to North Melbourne, Arden Street Yard, Macaulay Road, Flemington Bridge, Royal Park, Royal Park Junction, North Carlton, North Fitzroy, St Georges Road Junction, Clifton Hill, then shunting back to Northcote South, Fairfield Park, Alphington, Ivanhoe and Heidelberg (the terminus). On 31 July, 1921, the 13 km line from Princes Bridge to Heidelberg was **electrified**.¹³

Amongst many other **works**, Walter Withers (1854-1914) painted *After the Heat of the Day*, during the summer of 1890-91, from the bottom of the Charterisville garden, at the river bend, directly east of the end of Hartlands Road, near the end of the billy cart track which Buvelot had painted earlier.¹⁴

By the time of our arrival, from 1951, the land north and east of Charterisville looked, and was of the characteristic colours, just as in Arthur Streeton *Golden Summer, Eaglemont*, 1889, his *Near Heidelberg* (1890), E Phillips Fox painted *Studio, Charterisville*, oil on cedar panel in 1900, *Moonrise, Heidelberg*,¹⁵ also 1900, oil on canvas, National Gallery of Victoria, Melbourne, purchased, 1948,¹⁵ and famously, our great-uncle Tom Roberts, painted *A break away!* in 1891.¹⁶



E Phillips Fox, (*Studio, Charterisville*), 1900.

¹³ www.vrhistory.com/VRMaps/ and <http://users.cdi.com.au/~johnc/railmap.htm>

¹⁴ Auctioned at Sotheby's, 1 September 2010, reported with good photograph in Karen Poh, 'Brush with fortune. Masterpiece found after 40 years,' *The Heidelberg Leader*, 31 August 2010, p 1.

¹⁵ E Phillips Fox, *Studio, Charterisville*, oil on cedar panel, c1900, oil on cedar panel, National Gallery of Victoria, Melbourne, The Joseph Brown Collection. Presented through the NGV Foundation by Dr Joseph Brown AO OBE, Honorary Life Benefactor, 2004 and E Phillips Fox, *Moonrise, Heidelberg*,¹⁵ 1900, oil on canvas, National Gallery of Victoria, Melbourne, purchased 1948. Also:

www.ngv.vic.gov.au/australianimpressionism/education/insights_ssites.html In these titles, the location 'Heidelberg' is used loosely because the only railway station was Heidelberg. It probably means Eaglemont, or East Ivanhoe, rather than Heidelberg.

¹⁶ I don't see what relevance this picture has to Charterisville, as it was painted at Corowa, NSW.



E Phillips Fox, *Moonrise, Heidelberg*, 1900.



Charles Conder, *Impressionists' camp* 1889, oil on paper on cardboard, 13.9 x 24.0 cm, National Gallery of Australia, Canberra, Gift of Mr and Mrs Fred Williams and family, 1979.



Arthur Streeton, *Golden summer, Eaglemont* 1889, oil on canvas, 181.3 x 152.6 cm, National Gallery of Australia, Canberra, Purchased, 1995.



Arthur Streeton, *Near Heidelberg* 1890, oil on canvas, 63.7 x 43.3 cm, National Gallery of Victoria, Melbourne, Felton Bequest, 1943.

In these works there was settled country, **grassed by European weeds**, no native pre-1788 bush, no native grass, and no evidence of the pre-1788 inhabitants. *Golden Summer* depicts sheep on the slope down from Eaglemont to the river, probably on Hartlands. ANU Historian Bill Gammage notes that it shows no stumps, and only scattered trees lacking low branches and spreading narrowly, so they once grew in forest and pre-date first European occupation after 1835 (?), suggesting that the first settlers cleared the country and upset the native grasses.

But such pictures declared the colour of Australia, using 'glaring whites, or creams' to evoke 'the heat and dry of summer' rather than earlier depictions that copied European greens. They moved the common depiction of Australia from other seasons to summer. Thousands of subsequent landscapes since have repeated their impression.

'They do not depict native grasses. Some do look white, or cream in summer, but most look purple to tan... White Grass (or Common Tussock) widespread in [southeast Australia] has purple – tan seed heads, as do many other *poa* [species], while Kangaroo grass seeds in dense tan plumes. By Streeton's time that Australia had largely vanished. Curr recalled in 1883,

The most nutritious grasses were originally the most common; but in consequence of constant over-stocking and scourging the pastures, these, where not eradicated, have very much decreased, their places being taken by inferior sorts and weeds introduced from Europe and Africa.

Introduced winter and spring flourishing annuals, dead in summer, [had] replaced summer flourishing perennials. *Golden Summer's* golden creams are colours of death. Conserving drought-shielding perennials took more skill than the [settler] newcomers had.¹⁷

Some of these are the first Australian paintings that hinted at the sensual, both **Arcadian** and homoerotic: Tom Roberts *The Sunny South* (c1887) depicts youths stripped off amongst foreshore trees before swimming in the sea. At the bottom of Charterisville's abandoned garden, Charles Condor's more typically erotic *The Yarra Heidelberg* (1890, and actually set at the billabong, north of Hartlands Road, East Ivanhoe) and Sydney Long's *By Tranquil Waters* (1894) of a group of naked boys bathing in a river, all of which are earlier than the well-known erotic works of Lionel and Norman Lindsey.¹⁸

In post-Renaissance painting, Arcadia is fleeting, of heightened pleasures, made bittersweet by the certain knowledge of their immanent loss; the point of the group of Italian Baroque paintings by Il Guernico, and of the French Neoclassical works of Poussin, on the theme: '*Et in Arcadia Ego*' (Death: 'Even in Arcadia am I') of transitory life and inevitability of death. Without mortality and change, Arcadia would soon be tedious, or even devolve as ancient Greek sophist Philostratus said, into 'an uncouth place of acorn-eating swine'. So, Arcadia requires a self-conscious attitude: knowing that this idyll will soon vanish, that this pleasure will be unique, or will ever be repeated.¹⁹

Tom Roberts, Arthur Streeton, Fred McCubbin and Charles Condor painted together only over 1883 when Roberts returned from plein air painting in Granada, until 1897 when Streeton left Australia.

Later, the artists **Norman** and **Lionel Lindsay** came to Charterisville to paint, and ten years later, **E Phillips Fox** (who had been in Paris from 1887-92, the most significant 'Heidelberg School' years) and **Tudor St George Tucker** stayed there and established a branch of their Melbourne School of Art, as Australia's first art summer school. They attracted young students such as **Ambrose Patterson**, who skipped classes at the NGV School in order to attend and be up with the latest modern style of painting.

In 1906, Charles Tait wrote and directed the **world's first feature-length film**, *The Story of the Kelly Gang*, filmed at St Kilda on Salumbo's Paddock, the site of Luna Park, at Eltham, and Mitcham, but the outdoor scenes also at Charterisville, including the showdown at the Glenrowan Hotel, with Kelly in his armour.²⁰

¹⁷ This condition is vividly evoked by Bill Gammage, *The Biggest Estate on Earth. How Aborigines Made Australia*, Allen & Unwin, Sydney 2011, pp 31-34, 40, 96 and 97.

¹⁸ Christopher Allen, 'Neverland' [Review of a Sydney Long exhibition at the AGNSW], *The Weekend Australian*, 27-28 June 2009, pp 8 and 9.

¹⁹ Luke Morgan, Department of Art & Design, Monash University, *Stephen Benwell. Recent Works*, Niagara Publishing, Richmond 2007, p 5 and Francesco da Mosto, *Francesco's Mediterranean Voyage. A Cultural Journey Through the Mediterranean from Venice to Istanbul*, BBC Books, London 2008, p 133.

²⁰ Emma Jane McNicol, 'The Story of the Kelly Gang,' Neil Mitchell, editor, *World Film Locations. Melbourne*, Intellect Books, Fishponds, Bristol 2012, pp 10 & 11.

From 1906-66, Charterisville was owned by the winemaking **de Castella** family, who had developed and sold Chateau Yering and St Hubert's wines, and it is where the Olympic runner **Robert de Castella**, born there in 1957, grew up. In 1966, the de Castellans moved to Barkers Road, Kew, where Richard interviewed them for his research on the estate.

A V Jennings, the pioneering housing estate and project house builder, chose to build his own great house opposite at 85 Burke Road North, in about 1939, in the same year he developed his Beauview Estate, further down the hill. As part of that, he built eight solid brick double-storied **shops with residences** at 253-273 Lower Heidelberg Road, East Ivanhoe, to add to the existing shop next to the Spanish Mission style Shell, Service Station, opposite. Also refer: **1951**.

[**10 May-June 22 1940**. The RAA (as RAF), flew support missions in the evacuation of Dunkirk, when the position of the Allies seemed most precarious].

[**14 June 1940**. **Paris fell** to the German invasion; tanks rumbled down the *Champs Elysée* and a swastika flew from the *Arc de Triomphe*].

[**6 September 1940**. The British transport ship the *Dunera* that had left England in July, narrowly escaped a German U-Boat attack and finally landed at Sydney and its 2,542 detainee passengers were interned in labour camps, initially at Hay. In late 1941 almost 1,000 accepted the offer of joining the Australian Army. Amongst them were: Henry Talbot, photographer, Max Bruch, actor, Franz Philip, art historian, athletics coach, Franz Stampfl, Family Court judge Steven Strauss, and composer Felix Werder].

[**10 September - 31 October 1940**. 100 Australians in the RAF participated at the Battle of Britain].

[**10 November 1940**. A US ship, the *Rayville* has now been admitted to have been sunk by **Japanese mines off Cape Otway**, the first US WW II casualty, well before the bombing of Darwin, or Pearl Harbour.

24 hours later another merchant ship, *SS Cambridge* was sunk off Wilsons Prom and 2 more ships were damaged in Victorian waters over the next fortnight. A German tanker, *Passat*, a captured former Swedish ship, due at Port Melbourne and renamed, had steamed from Cape Otway to Wilsons Prom to North of Flinders Island strategically 110 planting 1 tonne mines as it went].²¹

26 November 1940. **Gordon** was admitted to membership of the Australian Institute of Secretaries. (Now this is: Chartered Secretaries Australia).²²

Bourke Street, Melbourne lost its **last cable trams**, replaced by **double-decker busses** (1940-55), until they were replaced by electric trams in 1955.

[**1941**. **Payroll tax** was introduced to fund child endowment].

[**22 January 1941**. The AIF 6th Division captured Tobruk, Lybia].

[**24 January 1941** Menzies spent four months in Britain discussing war strategy with Churchill and other Empire leaders, while his position at home deteriorated. Refer: 27 August].

²¹ Bridie Smith, 'Victoria's secret war: Long before the attack on Darwin, before Sydney's midget sub scare, our coast had become a battleground,' *The Age*, 4 April 2009.

²² www.csaust.com Letter from its Secretary to AGP. [Held].

15 February 1941. Gordon was best man at the wedding of 'Ray and Dick.' (Presumably female and male? Photo).

[**10 April 1941.** The siege of Tobruk began, in which 3,364 Australians were killed].

[**May 1941.** The *Australian Womens' Weekly* oddly announced: 'The sun never sets on the slouch hat and the rising sun' six months before Japan entered the war under its own distinctive rising sun flag].

May 1941. Jean was bridesmaid at the wedding of Anne and Glynn Lewis at the Victoria Hotel. Refer studio photograph.

[**June 1941.** Franklin Roosevelt **broke off diplomatic relations with Germany.** Georg Gyssing, Nazi consul in Los Angeles, greatly influential on Hollywood's fear of any Jewish subjects in movies, abruptly left town].

[**27 August.** **Robert Menzies** resigned as leader.

When **Menzies** came home, he found he had lost all support, and was forced to resign on **27 August.** Although the UAP had been in power for a decade, it was so bereft of leadership that it was forced to turn to the nearly 78-year-old former Prime Minister Billy Hughes as its new leader. However, Hughes was deemed too old and frail to be a wartime Prime Minister, and a joint UAP-Country Party conference chose Country Party leader **Arthur Fadden** as Coalition leader and hence Prime Minister even though the Country Party was the junior partner. Menzies was bitter about this treatment from his colleagues, and nearly left politics, but was persuaded to become Minister for Defence Co-ordination in Fadden's cabinet].

[**19 November 1941.** *HMAS Sydney* sunk off West Australia by Germans, 645 men lost. Wreck not located until: 17 March 2008].

[**6 December 1941.** East Ivanhoe Methodist Church, King Street East Ivanhoe, was dedicated].²³

[**7 December 1941.** The Japanese destroyed the USA naval fleet at **Pearl Harbour**, and invaded Hong Kong and the Philippines.

The Pacific war found Australia in a desperate position without tanks, fighter aircraft, or 4-engine bombers and most of its army and navy far from home].

[**8 December 1941.** Britain and USA declared war on Japan].

[**11 December 1941.** Germany declared war on US].

[**25 December 1941.** British Prime Minister, Winston Churchill promised Australian Prime Minister John Curtin that Singapore would never fall. Refer: **14 February 1942**].

[**27 December 1941.** Australian Prime Minister **John Curtin** said: We face a powerful, ably led and unbelievably courageous foe [Japan]. We must watch the enemy accordingly. We shall watch him accordingly].²⁴

²³ Stephanie Berry, *Through Many Coloured Glass. A History of the stained Glass Windows in the East Ivanhoe Uniting Church*, March 2007. Refer: 1961.

²⁴ www4.gu.edu.au:8080/adt-root/uploads/approved

1941. Ann Peterson [née Gellon, wife of Peter Peterson 2] died at Middle Park. (Letter dated 26 April 2006 from Elizabeth Wallace, PO Box 380, Gol Gol NSW 2738).

[A booklet, *What to do in Case of Invasion*, published by the Australian Government, advised 'Do not tell the enemy anything. Do not give the enemy anything.']

[**31 January 1942.** British troops complete their **withdrawal from Malaya** into Singapore].

[**January 1942.** A book published in 2008 by Bob Wurth, *1942: Australia's Greatest Peril* gives evidence that in early January 1942 (the year that both of my parents voluntarily joined up) **Japan definitely planned invading and controlling Sydney and Brisbane**, assuming the rest of Australia then cave in. Seven Japanese admirals discussed it, including General Tomoyuki Yamashita, the Tiger of Malaya, recorded in interview with British journalist John Potter while he awaited his war crimes trial and its recorded in official war history, memoirs and minutes taken by General Hiromi Tanaka, chief of the Army General Staff, and others at meetings between the imperial army and navy].²⁵

[In **January 1942** the majority of Jews in Europe were alive: by **December 1942**, most of them were dead].

[**Early 1942-mid-1944.** Australia provided a base for **General Douglas MacArthur**, firstly in Melbourne, including at the Hotel Australia, Collins Street and the Prince of Wales Hotel, St Kilda, then Brisbane, and supplied the majority of his army's fighting divisions. The New Guinea campaigns were an essential step on the route to the Philippines.

[**1942. State income tax ends**].

[**Early February 1942.** A Japanese submarine I-25 surfaced north of King Island, Victoria, assembled a dismantled aircraft on its launch ramp and sent it 3 hours reconnoitring 300 m high over Williamstown Gun Battery, RAAF Laverton and the Yarra at the CBD!! Only then did the Australian Government install 30-40 coastal radar stations later in 1942, including Wilsons Prom, Cape Otway, Gabo Island and Metung. This information had not been released previously].²⁶

[**2 February 1942 - November 12 1943.** Japan bombed Darwin, and decimated the 8th Division in the Dutch East Indies taking 22,000 Australians as Prisoners of War, and on (**19 February**), bombed Katherine, Wyndham, Derby, Broome and Port Hedland. At Darwin, more bombs were dropped than on Pearl Harbour and at least 274 people were killed, and some military went AWOL.

But this could have been avoided, as Australia was totally undefended. The Air Force had no ammunition, no heavy bombers and no radar. It was the most significant Australian national defence failure ever. There has never been an enquiry into this and it was covered up. But it was predicted by Richard Williams, 'father of the RAAF' 16 years earlier, but ignored by successive Australian governments, who gave priority to loyally defending Britain rather than Australia, and we focussed $\frac{2}{3}$ of defence expenditure on the Navy. When the war started in the Pacific, the Navy was of little use.

²⁵ Rod Moran, 'Japan planned full-scale invasion of Australia, says new book,' *The Age*, 29 August?

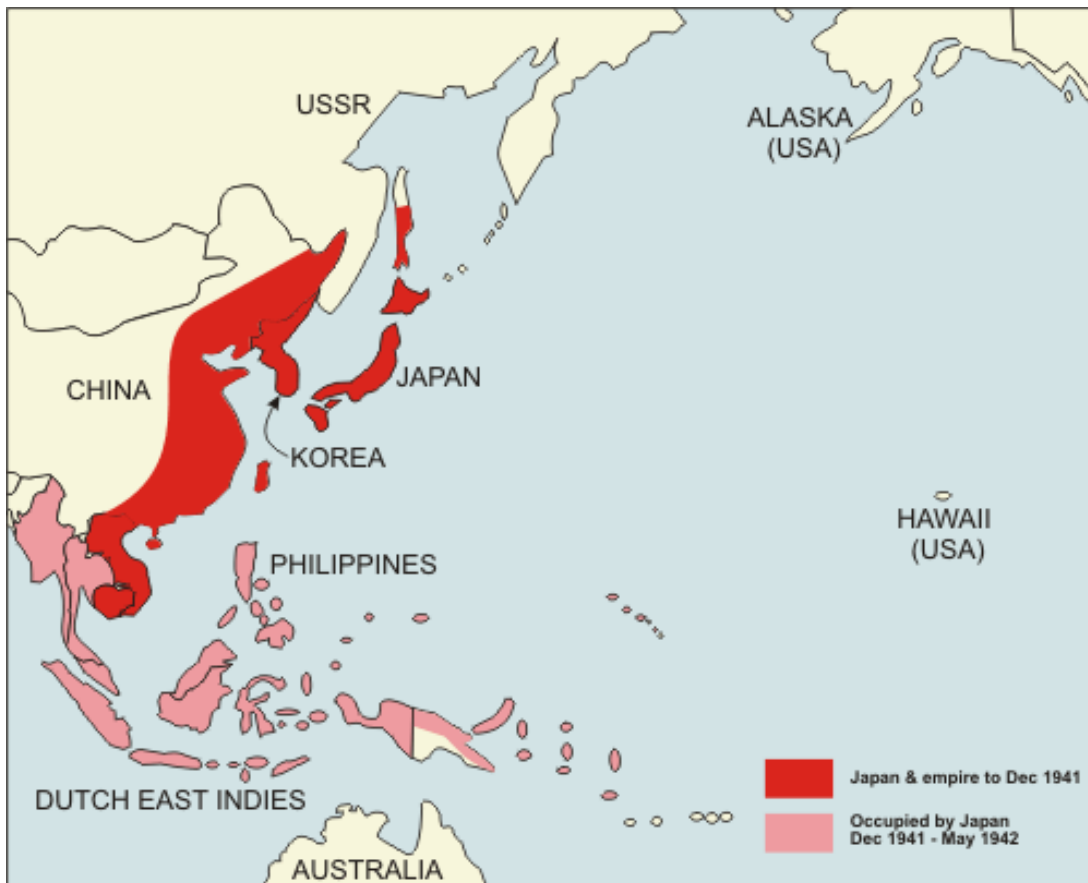
²⁶ Bridie Smith, 'Victoria's secret war: Long before the attack on Darwin, before Sydney's midget sub scare, our coast had become a battleground,' *The Age*, 4 April 2009.

Our first combat aircraft the Boomerangs, a more powerful and armed Wirraway, were not even designed until December 1941, and not in the air until 1943. The three sets of radar in Australia, were not thought to be any use, and given to Sydney University for research].²⁷

[**14 February 1942.** British Prime Minister, Winston Churchill was told the situation in Singapore was hopeless and he gave permission to surrender. Refer: **25 December 1941.**

[**15 February 1942.** Japan captured Singapore: 1,798 Australians were killed and 14,972 were captured].

[For the next 44 days until **8 May 1942**, the end of the Battle of the Coral Sea, Australia was left to **fend for itself**].



[**18 February 1942.** Japan began **executions** on Changi Beach].

[**20-23 February 1942.** Japan **captured Timor**].

[From **early to mid-1942**, Melbourne became the initial headquarters for the General MacArthur's Allied Forces in the south-west Pacific and more than 30,000 **USA soldiers** came here, stimulating the city's economy and social life. So different from their imp[ression from Hollywood, Melbournians learnt about real life in USA. Refer also: **mid-1943**].

²⁷ Michael Sweet, 'How Darwin was betrayed,' *The Saturday Age*, 18 February 2012 and Dr Peter Ewer, *Wounded Eagle – Australia's air defence scandal*, New Holland and Dr Peter Ewer, *Storm over Kokoda*, Pier 9.

[**Early March 1942**, the *Herald* announced that General Douglas MacArthur had decided to make two floors of the Australia Hotel his initial headquarters for the Allied Forces in the southwest Pacific.²⁸ He arrived in Melbourne on 22 March, following more than 30,000 US soldiers. They stimulated the city's economy and its social life, and they educated Melbournians about real life in USA, so different from their impression gained from Hollywood.

In January 1943, 15,000 of the US First Marines Corps Division arrived and by September, there were 119,000 US military personnel in Melbourne. The elite volunteer heroes of the strategically victorious Guadalcanal campaign, they were victims of horrific wounds and tropical disease, and recuperated in Melbourne for nine months. Most were agricultural, or blue-collar teenagers, often the sons of recent immigrants and Melbourne was the biggest city many had seen].²⁹

[**21 March 1942**, the Herald announced that **General MacArthur** had decided to make his headquarters in the Australia Hotel].

[**March 1942, MacArthur** pledged unqualified support for Australia's policy of 'exclusion of everyone except the white race, known locally as the White Australia plan,' by agreeing that **no more African-American soldiers be sent to Australia** during World War II. They would be sent to New Caledonia and India. The Booker T Washington Club in Surry Hills, Sydney entertained black Americans, often with Aboriginal women, while military police **barred entry to white music buffs desperate to hear some of the greatest jazz musicians Australia had ever heard**].

24 April 1942. After four years and six months at Withers, in a reserved occupation, Gordon **enlisted** in the CMF of the **Army**: the Australian Infantry Forces (AIF). This was only six weeks before Australia was most threatened by the War (refer: 8 June 1942).

Was Gordon the **first member of our family to enlist in the armed forces**? We have no evidence that anyone else previously had.

The fall of Singapore must have persuaded Gordon to enlist, at least in the CMF. But by the end of the War, 40% of Australia's adult males had joined up, and those who stayed behind (like Robert Menzies) were abused.

Lieutenant Albert **Gordon** Peterson served in the **Citizens Military Forces** for six months from **enlisting** on 24 April until 27 August at Parramatta, NSW. His Service Number was: VX100597. He gave his next of kin as his mother, Fanny and date of birth as: 14 March 1914, oddly understating his age by a year.

This deception **haunted him for the rest of his life** and after that he rarely ever gave his correct birth date.

1 June 1942. Corporal A.G. Peterson, V. 335865 was appointed a Clerk in the Army. (*Soldier's Record of Service Book* and his black covered notebook, both held and AGP. 'Personal Details.' Held, and Item: 4463704, Barcode: 4463704, Series Number: B883, Series Accession Number: 2002/05064726, Control Symbol: VX100597, National Archives of Australia, <http://naa12.gov/scripts>, AGP Service Records).

As a mere corporal, **Gordon** undertook **officer training** at Korpunka Ordinance at Wagga. From there to an officer training, two month pre-OCTU training at Hume, NSW (near the Weir). After he

²⁸ *Herald*, 21 March 1942, quoted in James Grant & Geoffrey Serle, Eds, *The Melbourne Scene, 1803-1956*, Hale & Iremonger, Neutral Bay, NSW 1978, p 287.

²⁹ Professor Kate Darian-Smith and Rachel Jenzen, *Over-Paid, Over-Sexed and Over Here? | U.S. Marines in Wartime Melbourne 1943*, exhibition catalogue and website 2010. www.history.unimelb.edu.au/overhere/indexmain.html.

passed the exam, he realised he already had a commission and sergeant's stripes from the navy. For officer training, via Broadmeadows he went to Woodside, in the Lofty Mountains, South Australia. (AGP).

Gordon retained a lifelong **ambiguity towards academia**: on the one hand, he would have been displeased had his sons not gone to university; yet on the other he did not feel that about his daughter and he was always uncomfortable with and very suspicious of academic training in business. He fancied 'sophisticated' women, but not professional or academic ones, admittedly then quite rare.

Gordon said he always took on challenges he felt were **beyond him**. (AGP).

Gordon was actually a sergeant, without realising it, though he never wore sergeant's stripes. He had already been offered a sergeant's commission in the Navy, but the army wouldn't let him take it and sent him to Woodside. A perk after arduous training days in South Australia were jugs of Coopers' Sparkling Ale and Stout on the Mess table. (AGP).

Gordon achieved **two pips**, was posted to Cape York, then Port Moresby and on to Lae. (AGP).

[75% of **Australian Army COs** (the 276 battalion commanders) were **white collar** workers, when only 25% of the Australian population were; at a time when a majority of Australian men had no schooling beyond the age of 14, 70% of COs had their matriculation (Year 12); only 1% of Australian men had **university degrees**, but 42% of COs did. Before enlisting, 22 were clerks, but only 2 had been jackaroos. Only 2% of COs were tradesmen, none was a labourer and despite the folklore, they had an overwhelmingly urban background].³⁰

[4-8 May 1942. The Battle of the Coral Sea. After this, Australia's 44 days of fending for itself were over, and Australian military were effectively under USA Command].

[31 May & 1 June 1942. Japanese submarines entered Sydney Harbour].

[8 June 1942. Japanese submarines fired on Newcastle and Sydney. An invasion of Australia by Japan seemed a distinct possibility].

[June 1942. Conscription was effectively introduced, when all men 18-35, and single men aged 35-45, were required to join the Citizens Military Forces (CMF). Volunteers with the Australian Army scorned CMF conscripts as "chocolate soldiers", or "chockos", because they were believed to melt under the conditions of battle. However, CMF Militia units fought bravely under difficult conditions and suffered extremely high casualties during 1942, in slowing the Japanese advance on the Kokoda Trail in New Guinea, which was then an Australian territory].

[From **mid-1942**, the Allied HQ relocated from Melbourne to Brisbane].

[22 July - November 16 1942. The AIF fought the Japanese on the Kokoda Trail, Papua New Guinea, when 607 Australians were killed and 1,015 wounded.

28 August 1942. Gordon transferred from the CMF to the Australian Imperial Force (Australian Military Forces). (Certificate of Service of an Officer. No. 35768 and *Soldier's Record of Service Book*).

[August 1942. As his part of the war effort, the Australian Prime Minister, John Curtin helpfully urged all states to ban mixed-sex drinking in hotels. This was not implemented, but conservative Albert Dunstan, Premier of Victoria then compromised by **excluding women from public bars in**

³⁰ Garth Pratten, *Australian Battalion Commanders in the Second World War*, Cambridge University Press, Melbourne 2009, reviewed by Hohn Connor, 'A man called Myrtle,' *ABR*, October 2009, pp 57 and 58.

Victoria, enabling many gay-friendly bars in Melbourne CBD to flourish.³¹ This continued until c1975].

[**23 October 1942.** El Alamein Battle. AIF 9th Division helped Britain defeat Rommel's Afrika Corps].

[**January 1943**, 15,000 of the **US First Marines Corps Division arrived** and by September, there were 119,000 US military personnel in Melbourne. The elite volunteer heroes of the strategically victorious Guadalcanal campaign, they were victims of horrific wounds and tropical disease, and recuperated in Melbourne for nine months. Most were agricultural, or blue-collar teenagers, often the sons of recent immigrants and Melbourne was the biggest city many had seen.]³²

[**22 January 1943.** The AIF secured the area. Japan attempted to capture Wau and were defeated, Japan attempted to reinforce Lae, and failed, then Japan had a disaster in the Battle of the Bismark Sea. There was anticipation in USA and Australia of Allied victory over Japan, but the Pacific war dragged on for another 3¹/₂ years].

[‘The Curtin government used the spectre of Japanese invasion to mobilise a sluggish domestic front that had been insufficiently committed between 1939-41 and continued to talk up the **prospects of invasion** long after Curtin knew this to be untrue.’ An Australian Government poster depicted a heavily Negroid lugubrious Japanese infantryman striding in one bound onto Arnhem Land, and headed: ‘He’s coming south. It’s fight work or perish.’ Military historians such as Grey and Stanley now claim that Japan never intended to invade Australia, but merely to attack the American bases here].³³

³¹ *Herald*, 10 August 1942, p 3, quoted by Kate Darian-Smith, *On the Homefront. Melbourne in Wartime. 1939-45*, Oxford, South Melbourne 1990, pp 172 and 173. The Snakepit was a public bar. Also trading hours were reduced by an hour in Victoria and drinking in public places in the Melbourne metropolitan area, was prohibited.

³² Professor Kate Darian-Smith and Rachel Jenzen, *Over-Paid, Over-Sexed and Over Here? | U.S. Marines in Wartime Melbourne 1943*, exhibition catalogue and website 2010.

www.history.unimelb.edu.au/overhere/indexmain.html.

³³ Jeffrey Grey, Professor of History at the Australian defence Force Academy, Canberra, ‘Contested Battle,’ reviewing: Peter Stanley, *Invading Australia: Japan and the Battle for Australia, 1942*, Viking 2008, *Australian Book Review*, October 2008, pp 45 and 46.



[Late 1942. The mass-murder of Jews and the fate in individuals was widely reported around the world].

28 November 1942. Jean responded to Mr Curtin's poster too. She received references from Rev Eric H O Nye, of the Ivanhoe Circuit of the Methodist Church of Australasia and from Rev Bertrand E Williams of the Methodist Parsonage, 455 Punt Road, South Yarra, SE1. To Nye, she was of 'excellent character and good reputation' and to Williams, 'a young lady of high principle and Christian character, who may be depended upon to render efficient service under every circumstance'. (References, held).

[**30 November 1942.** Under Italian Police Order No 5, all **Jews in Italy** were to be collected and held in provisional centres until special concentration camps were available].

29 December 1942. After 8 years at Mackay 'Silentruba' Products, Jean left and was 'final entry' **recruited** to Navy and joined the Women's Royal Australian Naval Service (**WRANs**) for the duration of the war.

Her Service Number was WR/466. She gave A Higgs as her Next of Kin and Her Place of Birth as North Fitzroy. She was in the Code Office of Signals and Codes, which was HMAS Lonsdale, in Queens Road, Albert Park, from 29 (or 28?) December 1942 until 8 August 1944. (Naval Recruiting Officer, Rialto. Telegram, 22 December 1942, held. *Royal Australian Navy Dispersal Data (Demob) Form* and *Women's Royal Australian Naval Service Certificate of Service*. Held; Item 4506291, Barcode: 4506291, Series Number: A6770, Series Accession Number: 2002/05069054, Control Symbol: PETERSON EJ, National Archives of Australia, <http://naa12.gov/scripts>, EJP Service Records and AGP).

The WRANS was only founded in April 1941 with 14 civilian women, trained privately as wireless telegraphists were employed at HMAS Harman, the RAN's wireless and telegraph station near Canberra, to relieve a shortage of men away at the war, although it is said that the first female inducted into the Navy was Nancy Bentley, in 1920, aged six! In August 1941, this was increased to 1,000 women and on 1 October 1942, Jean became a **WRAN**. On that same day also the civilian status of the women telegraphists was abolished on the formation of the Women's Royal Australian Naval Service (WRANS). So Jean joined on the first day of the WRANS existence.³⁴



New entry WRANS drilling at HMAS HARMAN during the war.

³⁴ www.gunplot.net/wrans/wrans1.htm. An obituary for Lawrence Julius Cohn (1919-2012) 'Leading actuary had a community soul,' in *The Age*, 6 February 2013, p 14, states that Cohn served at Harman wireless radio station near Canberra (later HMAS Harman) until September 1944 as a coder. He married Joan Cade, one of the 14 of the first intake.



During the war, the WRANS grew to 2,500 women. The last wartime WRAN was discharged in 1948 when the WRANS were disbanded, although in 1951 the service was reconstituted.

The Australian **women's separate military services**, for which women were trained differently and paid less, were not abolished until 1985.

A marvellous cartoon by Q E Pidgeon ('Wep'), *Australian Women's Weekly*, 20 May 1942, only six months before Jean enlisted, depicts a small dapper man with a large **WRAN** woman in splendid naval uniform on church, at the altar, before the vicar who intones: Will you take this – er – admiral for your lawful wedded wife?³⁵

Initial WRAN categories were Telegraphist, Writer, Sick Berth Attendant, Stores Assistant, Cook, Steward and Regulating.

The last wartime WRAN was discharged in 1948, when the WRANs was disbanded, though in 1951, it was reconstituted. In 1959, the WRANS became part of the Permanent Naval Forces (or

³⁵ Catherine Speck, *Painting Ghosts. Australian Women Artists in Wartime*, Craftsman House, Fishermans Bend, Melbourne 2004, p 132.

PNF) and was integrated into the RAN in 1985. Government policy was that women were not to be employed in combat duties, and this effectively precluded them from sea-going employment.³⁶

Jean's job at McKay was taken over by **Ruth Rothery**, who said she was not as good as Jean, because she was not as good at figures. (Ruth Rothery, telephone conversation with RP, 31 January 2005).

Jean was at HMAS Harman, near Canberra, from 9 August 1944 until 2 June 1945, then back to HMAS Lonsdale, from 3 June 1945 until 13 November (actually October) 1945 when she was demobilised. (Naval Recruiting Officer, Rialto. Telegram, 22 December 1942, held. *Royal Australian Navy Dispersal Data (Demob) Form* and *Women's Royal Australian Naval Service Certificate of Service*. Held. And AGP).

HMAS Harman is still a Royal Australian Navy communications and logistics facility and is now the Canberra suburb of Harman, postcode 2600. Established in the late 1930s as the Royal Australian Navy Wireless/Transmitting Station Canberra, the facility was commissioned into the RAN as a stone frigate in 1943. Harman provided radio coverage of the Pacific Ocean during the war, and provided communications intercepts for the FRUMEL signals intelligence unit. WRANS operated the equipment.

Jean's rank was Writer³⁷ III, then Writer II, then Leading WRAN II employed as Leading Writer. Each year from 1943 until 1945 her efficiency was described as 'Average' and her character as 'VG'. (AGP, *Royal Australian Navy Dispersal Data (Demob) Form* and *Women's Royal Australian Naval Service Certificate of Service*. Held).

Joan Turnour (b 1926) was also a WRAN Writer ('they thought we were secretaries or something'), involved in cracking Japanese codes in Monterey Flats, Albert Park, now demolished, but then a part of the Bletchley Park code-breaking centre near Cambridge. She was sworn to secrecy for 40 years after the war ended, and was only awarded for her service in 2011, when her work as a cryptanalyst was at last acknowledged in a letter from British Prime Minister David Cameron and Iain Lobban head of GCHQ, the British secret intelligence agency.³⁸

In 2011, I applied online for both Jean and Gordon's war service records. Gordon's arrived, but Jean's never did. What was Jean's work in Canberra during the war? Was her work as a Leading WRAN II employed as Leading Writer anything to do with cryptanalysis?

1942. Jean became Pam (Kerr) Lewis's **godmother**, at her baptism. (Rev Pam Kerr, 11 August 2004).

Like Jean 25 years (?) before her, **Pam** was also **Dux of Miller Street** State School. (Rev Pam Kerr, 11 August 2004).

[**1942-43.** Japan forced Australian POWs to build the Burma Railway].

[**1942-44.** Japanese and German submarines participated in over 50 attacks on coastal ships in south-east Australia].

[By **1943**, 20,000 Australians were **prisoners of war**. The Commonwealth Government changed the *Defence Act* to extend the definition of areas to which conscripted servicemen could be sent

³⁶ http://www.defence.gov/news/NAVYNEWS/editions/2000/04_17_00/story25.htm, <http://www.gunplot.net/wrans1.htm> and Shirley Fenton Huie, *Ships Belles*, The Watermark Press, Sydney 2007. \$39.95. Order: 02 9818 5677

³⁷ In the UK civil service, a writer was in interior servant, or a secretary. In the UK Navy, or in government offices, a clerk. From: J B Sykes, Ed, *The Concise Oxford Dictionary*, Oxford at the Clarendon Press, Oxford (1911) 1979, p 1349.

³⁸ Geoff Strong, 'Award unlocks wartime secrets,' *The Saturday Age*, 31 December 2011, pp 1 and 2.

to include all areas south of the Equator in South-East Asia under the *Defence (Citizen Military Forces) Act, 1943*, including all major war zones in the Pacific. Australian conscripts could now be sent overseas to fight in the same areas as volunteers. The changes caused some public resentment and there was some public protest – but most people seemed to support conscription during World War II].

[2-4 March 1943. Bismark Sea Battle. Australian and US planes sank a Japanese convoy taking reinforcements to PNG].

[8 March 1943. Japan landed on the New Guinea mainland].

[12 May 1943. Germany and Italy surrendered in North Africa].

[14 May 1943. Japan sank the Australian hospital ship *Centaur*, off Brisbane].

[June 1943. The AIF was in NE New Guinea under General Blamey.

[USA First Division **Marines**, the exhausted and malarial heroes of Guadalcanal, stayed in **Melbourne** for nine months. Most were younger than 20, agricultural, blue-collar and the sons of recent immigrants. Melbourne was the biggest city many had seen. Its **war precautions** included: neon lights and floodlighting were banned, dimmed streetlights, house windows were covered with brown paper, or thick curtains, air-raid trenches were dug in school-grounds and parklands including the Fitzroy and Treasury Gardens, much basic food, eg: butter, meat, sugar, tea, and petrol; and clothing, eg: stockings (some women painted their legs and drew a black line down the back, as a seam), were rationed, or unobtainable, with queues for beer, chocolate, and other luxuries, with strict federal government controls over employment, leisure and travel. A helpful *Planning Meat Ration Meals* booklet was published.

[Some children were evacuated to the country. Sirens were installed on city buildings. Anti-aircraft guns were installed in Maribyrnong. At the sound of a siren, the brown-out could become a blackout, with no lights. Boy scouts were on standby to deliver messages to Russell Street Police Headquarters. A few thought all this was overdone; but it has left virtually no physical trace.

[More women than ever worked and in non-traditional roles: driving trains, delivering post. Melbourne was empty; the only visible males were boys, or old men. When the Marines arrived, the city came alive again. Most suffered from malaria, often mistaken for drunkenness, perhaps even by moralising artist Albert Tucker. Most lived in the MCG stands, 'Camp Murphy' and the recently completed, but not yet occupied, Royal Melbourne Hospital became their 4th General Hospital. Officers lived in style, often in private apartments.

[Their favourite recreation was at **St Kilda** and **Luna Park**. Initially, Melbourne servicemen were antagonistic and in February 1943, police intervened in the 'Battle for Melbourne,' a street brawl between Marines and the AIF Ninth Division, only quelled by the Marines offer of a highly successful beer party at the MCG. After the War, 15,000 Australian war brides went back with their Marine fiancés to the USA].³⁹

[26 July 1943. **Mussolini** resigned and the king appointed Pietro Badoglio, the Italian general who had won the war in Abyssinia as prime minister. He announced Italy would continue fighting alongside the Germans. His government was disappointing and feeble. After 45 days in office he signed an **armistice** with the Allies. Arrests of Fascists began, the 80,000 prisoners of war in Italy were technically free].

³⁹ Professor Kate Darien-Smith and Rachel Jenzen, *Over-paid, Over-sexed, and Over Here. US Marines in Wartime Melbourne, 1943*, City Gallery 2010 [Exhibition brochure] and www.history.unimelb.edu.au/marinesmelbourne

6 September 1943. Corporal Peterson applied for the **Navy**, where he thought promotion to an officer would be quicker. A reference from Allan W Cleland (of John Withers and Son Pty Ltd, paper merchants, importers, stationers and manufacturers, 210-212 Queen Street, Melbourne, C1 and Australian distributors of Swallow Manufacturing Co. Ltd of London), says Gordon was then company accountant and director and Secretary of a subsidiary company, W T Distributers Pty Ltd (AGP).

At Withers, Gordon had **controlled** office staff, did the accountancy and statistical records, banking, taxation, and financial matters with great accuracy, from the age of 24 in May 1942. He was instrumental in expanding the company, contributed much to its progress and promoted and registered the subsidiary. He had undoubted leadership quality, an asset with staff, his integrity was unquestioned and enjoyed the complete confidence of all directors and his general knowledge was sound and had a specialised knowledge of accountancy and secretarial matters. (AGP and Cleland Reference: 6 September 1943. Held).

[8 September 1943. Allied forces landed at Salerno].

[9 September 1943. Italian defence of Rome crumbled. Badoglio and the King fled south. The Germans savagely and brutally turned on Italians. The Italian army dissolved. 750,000 Italian soldiers were taken prisoner. 80% of Italy was occupied by Germany. Germans requisitioned all food they could. Whole Italian towns starved].⁴⁰

[10 September 1943. Germans occupied Rome].

[15 September 1943. AIF captures Lae].

[13 October 1943. Italy declared war on Germany].

11-18 December 1943. Gordon completed a No. **28** Stores Course with a 'Distinguished' result, (*Soldier's Record of Service Book*. Held).

17-24 January 1944. Gordon's range and firing practice, rifle and Bren gun (not pistol) received a 2nd class result. (*Soldier's Record of Service Book*).

24-31 January 1944. Gordon's Pre-OCTU training. (*Soldier's Record of Service Book*. Held).

January 1944. A rare sexy photograph of Jean, on Manly beach posing in a swimsuit. (Photograph. Held).

1944. Gordon 'had known Jean Higgs since North Fitzroy Church of Christ Sunday School days. Whilst on Army duties in Melbourne in 1944, I accidentally met Jean on Flinders street railway Station. We travelled in the same carriage, during which time I asked her if I might write to her. She replied she would be pleased to hear from me. I had to return to my unit the following day after our chance meeting'.

'A steady exchange of letters ensued and really became our courtship. As we actually fell in love through correspondence...' (AGP.'Personal Details'. Held).

[24 April 1944. AIF secured Mandang, New Guinea].

⁴⁰ Caroline Moorehead, *Iris Origo. Marchesa of Val d'Orica. A Biography*, David R Godine, Boston 2002, p 234.

16 May 1944. Gordon graduated as an officer of the Australian Military Forces with a certificate from Lord Gowrie, the Governor General. (AGP and Australian Military Forces. Certificate of Service of an Officer. No. 35768. Held).

[**June 6 1944.** D-Day: the Allies landed at the Normandy coast].

8 August 1944. Jean left HMAS Lonsdale, in Queens Road, Albert Park. She was at HMAS Harman at Canberra from 9 August 1944 until 2 June 1945, then back to Lonsdale, from 3 June 1945 until 13 November 1945 when she was demobilised. (Naval Recruiting Officer, Rialto. Telegram, 22 December 1942, held. *Royal Australian Navy Dispersal Data (Demob) Form* and *Women's Royal Australian Naval Service Certificate of Service*. Held. And AGP).

28 December 1944 - 10 October 1945. Over ten months, Lieutenant Gordon VX100597 was issued with four belts, two haversacks, eight blankets, four sheets and two pillowslips. (*AMF Member's Personal equipment Card*. Held).

At Lae, in New Guinea, Gordon had a hernia operation in the Lae Hospital, New Guinea. (AGP).

From there he was writing to **Jean**. (AGP).

In the **Army**, **Gordon** was responsible the organization and administration of the supply of all ordnance stores to the Australian New Guinea Administration Unit (A.N.G.A.U.), which operated over all of Papua, New Guinea, New Britain and Bougainville. (1 May 1946, job application. Held).

[Peter Ryan's *Fear Drive my Feet*, written c1945, but not published until 1959 and in print ever since, now by Text Classics, about Ryan's time in **New Guinea**, has been described as 'the finest Australian memoir of the war'. Ryan's war experience left him with an abiding interest in the development of Papua New Guinea and a great affection for its people.⁴¹ Gordon never exhibited such sentiments].

[(Sir) **Sidney Nolan** went AWOL from the Army when he learned he was to be posted to New Guinea. Gordon expressed disgust to me at Nolan walking out of the Army. (AGP).]

[**25 August 1944.** The Allies liberated Paris].

[1945. The first safety feature in cars: **laminated windscreens**].

[**5-9 January 1945.** Five Japanese **kamikaze pilots hit the HMAS Australia**].

20 January 1945. Jean and Gordon become engaged. (Jean was **previously engaged** to Ken Smyth, who was in the Air Force, and with whom she bought land at **28 St Hubert Road East Ivanhoe**. Refer to: 10 August 1945 and 18 October 1945).

8 February 1945. The **Duke and Duchess of Gloucester** inspected the WRANS drawn up on 'deck' at HMAS Harman, a naval establishment near Canberra, making their first official inspection of Australian service personnel. The Duchess was in her uniform as commandant of the WAAF. (*Argus*, 8 February 1945, p 9, including two photographs held, of assembled WRANS. **I can't identify Jean**).

10 February 1945. Gordon was awarded the **1939-45 Star service medal**. (Entitlement document. Held).

⁴¹ John Tidey, 'Never an ugly sentence from this mischief-making publisher's pen. Peter Ryan, soldier, writer, publisher, 4-9-1923 – 13-12-2015,' Obituaries, *The Age*, 23 December 2015.

February 1945. Lieut. Albert Gordon Peterson had been engaged for six months to **Essie Jean Higgs** (WRAN, a Writer in signals and codes, formerly a secretary) of Russell-street, Ivanhoe, only child of **Albert William John Higgs**, a clerk **and Ruby (also Rubie) Grace Higgs (neé Goodman)** on 20 January. (Press cutting and Certificate of Marriage. Held).

Gordon returned to Melbourne in charge of a ship, commandeered for army use, on compassionate grounds due to the (potentially fatal) illness of his mother, who lost weight to only seven stone. He and **Jean** quickly decided to get married in case his mother died. Actually, she recovered. He arrived in Melbourne on Friday and they got married the next Saturday. 'The compassionate leave quickly became passionate'. (AGP).

[13 February-17 April.





Britain bombed Dresden. In four raids between 13-15 February 1945, 722 heavy RAF bombers and 527 of the United States Army Air Forces USAAF dropped 3,900 tons of high-explosive bombs and incendiary devices on the historic centre of Dresden. The bombing and the resulting firestorm destroyed 6.5 km². 25,000 people were killed. Three more USAAF air raids followed, on 2 March and 17 April on the city's marshalling yard and one small raid on 17 April on industrial areas].



Dresden in the 1890s including Dresden Frauenkirche, Augustus Bridge, and the Katholische Hofkirche.

[April 1945. Buchenwald concentration camp was liberated by Allied troops].

[30 April 1945. Hitler suicided].

[7 May 1945. Germany unconditionally surrendered].

[8 May 1945. VE Day].



A soldier inspects Nazi looted art found in St George's church, Ellingen, Bavaria, Germany. April 24, 1945.⁴²



St George's Church, now.

2 June 1945. Jean left HMAS Harman at Canberra and went back to **HMAS Lonsdale**, in Queens Road, Albert Park, from 3 June 1945 until 13 November 1945 when she was demobilised. (*Royal Australian Navy Dispersal Data (Demob) Form and Women's Royal Australian Naval Service Certificate of Service*, held and AGP. Another record gives 13 October 1945 for her demob).

20 July 1945. Ruby was appointed a **Life Governor** of the **Austin Hospital** for Cancer and Chronic Diseases, by Leslie Jenner, President. (Certificate. Held).

28 July 1945. Lieut **Albert Gordon Peterson**, aged 31 of 8 Knowles Street, Northcote, was **married** to **Leading Writer Jean Higgs WRANS**, aged 27, of 20 Russell Street, Ivanhoe, at the Balaclava Methodist Church, Chapel Street, behind St Kilda Town Hall. The parents were **Albert Anderson Peterson**, described as a **machinist** (see: 1925) and **Albert William John Higgs** as a clerk, **Fanny Hogg** and **Ruby Grace Higgs** (*Certificate of Marriage*). Gordon recalled his age as 34. (AGP. Personal Family Details. Held).

Lyla K. Golding of Adelaide was bridesmaid, wearing a 'dusty pink frock,' but Jean fell out with her soon after. 'Little' **Pamela Wills** was flower girl, dressed in blue. Jean wore: 'A trained gown of magnolia lacquered satin... A coronet of orange blossom (held) in place her tulle veil and she (carried) hyacinths, gardenias, azaleas and white orchids.' (Certificate of Marriage and two unidentified press cuttings. Held). Gordon kept the wedding gown all his life in a wardrobe.

73 congratulatory **telegrams** for the happy couple survive. (Telegrams, held).

Ian F. McClaren who was in the Navy, was **best man** (not Eric Tomlinson as stated in the press, it depended on who could get there). The best man had not been selected until the morning of the wedding. (Certificate of Marriage and AGP).

The **reception** was at the Oxford Club, 1 Te-Arai Avenue, East St Kilda. (This also depended on being nearest, as transport was difficult). The bridesmaid came from Adelaide, the dress was made in a week. Pam Wills was flower girl. There were 70 at the reception. The wedding party arrived in Packard cars powered by gas producers. All was arranged by phone. The wedding was reported with a photo in the *Australian Women's Weekly*, which was then published weekly. (AGP).

⁴² Historicaltimes, *Tumblr*, 25 April 2014, from National Archives and Records Administration (NARA), USA and www.st-georg-ellingen.de.

Dr Ian McLaren, OBE, MLA (born Launceston, 1912, died 2000) became a Chartered Accountant and Company Secretary, initially of *The Argus* newspaper, then of Davies Coop Pty. Ltd., backbench Liberal MP and Deputy Speaker of the Legislative Assembly in Victoria, distinguished bibliographer and bibliophile, historian, public speaker, conversationalist and former president of the Royal Historical Society of Victoria. Gordon was pleased that his Hemmingway Robertson Company Secretary Course books on, enabled him to qualify. McLaren built up one of the largest private libraries in Australia. (RHS).

29 July-5 August (her birthday) **1945**. Gordon went AWL in order to spend a few days together after the marriage. A week's **honeymoon**, with the first night at the Beaumaris Hotel where the husband of a Harman Navy friend of Jean's was the licensee.

'It was a very romantic beginning to a very **happy marriage**, cut short... We had 4 months short of 11 years of a happy and fruitful marriage, which yielded 3 children... In spite of the brevity of my marriage, I have always regarded my life with Jean as being the greatest period of my life.' AGP. 'Personal Details. Held).

They had wanted to go to Kitchener House, Marysville (still operated in c2008 under a different name). They tried again later when Gordon had just taken the Horsfall job. For 6 weeks after the wedding, until mid-August (*sic*, mid-September?), they lived at 20 Russell Street. (AGP and AGP. 'Personal Details).

[6-9 August 1945. US atomic-bombed Hiroshima and Nagasaki].

10 August 1945. The Trustees Executors and Agency Company Limited of 401 Collins Street and Francois de Castella of Charterisville, off Lower Heidelberg Road, Heidelberg, Viticulturalist, as registered joint proprietors, sold (**28 St Hubert Road, East Ivanhoe**) for 213 pounds 13 shillings and sixpence to Johnson (Jack) Hill, of **36 Russell Street, Ivanhoe**, Sales Manager, on behalf of and then transfers to Albert Ken Smyth, 2 Emo Road, East Malvern, Mechanic and Essie Jean Higgs, of 20 Russell Street, clerk, as tenants in common in equal shares.⁴³

So, 12 days after her wedding to Gordon, **Jean bought 28 St Hubert Road** block from her uncle Jack, jointly with her previous fiancé Ken Smyth (yet another Albert).

[15 August 1945. VP (Victory in the Pacific) Day].

⁴³ For the sequence of events over the purchase of 28 St Hubert Road, refer to: **20 January 1945** and **18 October 1945**. And for **Jack Hill**, refer: **28 March 1956**.



Melbourne, 15 August 1945.



Frank McAlary, barrister, Sydney, 15 August 1945.

15-16 August 1945. (2 days) and **1 July-31 December** (12 days) **1945.** Gordon's leave was recorded. (*Soldier's Record of Service Book*. Held).

16 August 1945. Jean had **leave** from HMAS Lonsdale (Monterey) D.N.C. Branch at Navy Office, until 15 November. (*RAN Ticket of Leave*).

17 August 1945. Indonesia was proclaimed an independent nation.

17 August 1945. Gordon wrote a new **will**. (*Soldier's Record of Service Book*. Held).

[**2 September 1945** Japan formally surrendered].

From early September 1945. Jean and Gordon lived in a one room serviced flat, Flat 11, Mere House, **174 or 176 Wellington Street, East Melbourne**, now demolished, near the MCG Hotel, for three or four weeks. Walter Pett had a bachelor flat there on the ground floor at the back, and let them have it. He worked at General Motors in charge of the Training (?) Section. Jean Goodman and Walt married later. (AGP & visit, with him).

September 1945. Photo of **Jean** at Eltham. (Photograph. Held).

Mid-September 1945. They went to Arnell, Real Estate Agent, in Ivanhoe. He mentioned a house being built at **70 Livingstone Street, Ivanhoe**, for £400, a 'peg price' set by the government (for returned servicemen?) and less than Arnell wanted for it. **Cliff G Griska** was the builder. Jean taught his children at Ivanhoe Methodist Church Kindergarten. They saw the new house as a frame. But they had no say in the design. (AGP).

The **same design** 'appears all over Ivanhoe': Rojos, King Street, etc. Lounge, Dining, Kitchen at left in line, with Bedrooms at right. Tudor window sashes and brick soldier courses over window lintels were Griska characteristics. He built Ballantynes' house, Hartlands Road, also. (AGP).

They **moved into** the new house. He walked to Ivanhoe Station and caught the train to West Richmond then walked to Coppin Street. At 72 was Stan Warren and at 74 were the Marsdens. (AGP).



70 Livingstone Street, unchanged in 2014.

?12 October 1945. Jean had **leave** from HMAS Lonsdale until 9 November (*RAN Ticket of Leave*. Held).

Photograph of Sergeant **Les Connor** in Air Force uniform. (Photograph. Held).

?12 October 1945. Jean was demobbed from the Navy after 27 months service (or is this just war service?), received 160 coupons for special clothing (40 of which she never used) and began work again at **McKay Silent Rubber. Ross Paton** was the boss. (AGP, *Special Clothing Ration Book(1945-46) Discharged Service Personnel* and *Royal Australian Navy Dispersal Data (Demob) Form*. Held).

A6770, PETERSON ESSIE JEAN
Service Number - WR/466
Date of birth - 05 Aug 1917
Place of birth - NORTH FITZROY
Place of enlistment - PORT MELBOURNE
Next of Kin: HIGGS A
Contents date range: 1939 - 1948
Series number: A6770
Item barcode:4506291
Location: Canberra
Access status: Open
Date of decision: 04 Feb 2004
Physical format: PAPER FILES AND DOCUMENTS (allocated at series level)
Records authority class number: 1010873
Date registered: 07 Sep 2002⁴⁴



Essie Jean possibly in her Navy uniform, holding her goddaughter, Pam Lewis, c1945.
Photograph from Pam Lewis, 310718.

⁴⁴<http://recordsearch.naa.gov.au/SearchNRRetrieve/Interface/DetailsReports/ItemDetail.aspx?Barcode=4506291>

Deferral Pay Cont No. 52200

WOMEN'S ROYAL AUSTRALIAN NAVAL RESERVE SERVICE
RECORD OF MOBILIZED SERVICE

NAME: **HIGGS, Lisa Jean**
 Date of Birth: **9/8/19**
 Date of Enl (Military) and action: **20/10/45**
 Official Number: **WR/466**
 Station: **East Division Pt Melbourne**
 Awarded in Leave List No. **3007**

PERSONAL PARTICULARS

1. Name: **HIGGS, Lisa Jean**
 2. Rank or Rating: **WR/466**
 3. Social Security Number or Service Number: **WR/466**
 4. Date of Enl (Military) and action: **20/10/45**

PHYSICAL PARTICULARS

1. Height: **5' 5 1/2"**
 2. Hair: **Fair**
 3. Eyes: **Blue**
 4. Complexion: **Fair**
 5. Marks, Tattoos, etc: **Scar on forehead**

EDUCATION

1. Name of School: **John Keating**
 2. Location: **Mackay**
 3. Dates: **1934-1935**
 4. Grade: **Year 10**

EMPLOYMENT AND PAYMENT RECORD

1. Name of Employer: **Mackay Consolidated Industries Pty Ltd**
 2. Location: **Mackay**
 3. Dates: **1934-1945**
 4. Position: **Deferral Pay Paid**

WAR SERVICE

1. Date of Enl (Military): **20/10/45**
 2. Date of Disenl: **20/10/45**
 3. Date of Return to Civilian Life: **20/10/45**
 4. Remarks: **No accrued H.S. or W.S. Leave Due**

WAR GRATUITY CLAIM NO. 14271
 AMOUNT \$20.50
 INITIALS **JH**

She was there at McKay for only another year, when **she left** due to her pregnancy with Richard. She had worked at McKay for a total of 9 1/2 years. This was her only job and she never worked again.

She continued to remain friendly and to meet with **'the McKay girls.'** (Refer 1934). They would meet and have dinner at a city hotel and go on to a live show (not with Gordon), such as at her Majesty's Theatre. In later years, they would have dinner at one of their homes in turn.

Norma Pitts is still alive (at 9 Sapphire Court, Sapphire, Coffs Harbour, 2450, still 'very quirky and could get away with anything') and **Marg Severino**, who Ruth still goes to see, but she has lost her memory and is very sick. Jenny Tyrrell, wife of **Harry Tyrrell**, who also worked there is also alive. Mackay Consolidated Industries Pty Ltd still exists, at 260 Chesterville Road, Moorabbin. www.mackaycon.com.au (Ruth Rothery telephone conversation with RP, 31 January 2005).

18 October 1945. Jean and Ken covenanted back to TEA and F de Castella to prevent erection on the land of shop, laundry, factory, business, advertising hoardings, charitable institutions; only one house, of brick, stone, concrete, or brick veneer and roofed with tiles or slate. No sand, soil or gravel was to be removed from the site, except for excavating for building foundations. Signed by all five parties (Director and Assistant Manager of TEA, François de Castella, J. Hill, A.K. Smyth and 'Jean Higgs'). They also had to separately sign that the transaction did not did not contravene any of the National Security (Land Transfer) Regulations.

18 October 1945. On the same day, Jean paid off the balance owing and **Jean became sole proprietor** of 28 St Hubert Road, East Ivanhoe. (Certificate of Title [held]. Also refer to: 20 January 1945 and 10 August 1945).

Maybe she had broken up with Ken.

Women often found it difficult to return to domestic housebound carless drudgery after the independent and responsible life in the military, constrained after being free to have a social life as they wished. Then they were stuck at home with children, with no car. The destiny of their generation was to become mothers, and found themselves, after a devastating war, under the harshest obligation to be happy and fulfilled in that role, flailing in that world, without knowing it.

22 November 1945. Peter Peterson 2 died at Nelson Street, Eaglehawk and is buried in Eaglehawk Cemetery, plot 39A5. (O'Donohue & Hanson, No 6524, Vol 3, p 1087 and letter dated 26 April 2006 from Elizabeth Wallace, PO Box 380, Gol Gol NSW 2738, for the burial details).

6 December 1945. The first of **only two letters between Gordon and Jean** survive, no's 120 and 121. On the envelopes, she had carefully annotated their number, date of receipt, date of reply and the number of the reply letter. V.X. 100597, Lt. A.G. Peterson, H.Q. ANGAU, Lae N.G. His characteristic indirect voice appears immediately: '...it is a wise policy to steer clear of such parties when one is not a drinking man.'

His job was to tell the Army what Ordnance Stores had been handed over to Civil Admin and what did they not require. 'It is a big task...' He had written another application, for an assistant manager's job. He preferred 'dreaming of castles in the air' to 'the crass stupid way of life which we are compelled to live.'

Preparations for the disposal of equipment began in the second half of 1944 when the War Cabinet directed the military to survey all stocks and indicate any surpluses. General Thomas Blamey, the Commander-in-Chief of the Army, hindered these preparations as he believed they were premature and that the Army's stocks needed to be maintained until Japan was defeated. This position was opposed by the acting Minister for the Army, and the RAAF and RAN made some attempts to identify their surpluses, but was successful in delaying the Disposal Commission's work until July 1945. As a result, relatively little military equipment was sold between September 1944 and June 1945.

After the war ended the Disposals Commission rapidly disposed of large stocks of military equipment. Consumer goods and raw materials which could be used immediately by manufacturers were the first items to be sold and sales of motor vehicles grew rapidly. Ex-military vehicles made an important contribution to meeting transport shortages in rural areas, though there was some dissatisfaction with the priority given to the agricultural sector and the way in which the vehicles were sold. The Disposal Commission's sales were also important in meeting shortages of clothing, housing, industrial and construction equipment and tractors. Most of the military's stocks of food were donated to the United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Administration or sold for export.

The final meeting of the Commonwealth Disposals Commission in September 1949 The disposal of military equipment, particularly outside of Australia, presented a challenge to the Disposals Commission. At the end of the war inadequate preparations were made for the storage of equipment in **New Guinea**, and many stores were stolen by soldiers, native New Guineans and 'salvage pirates' or damaged by the tropical conditions. Sales of stocks in these areas were completed at the end of 1946, often at very low prices, but much equipment was stolen. Specialised military equipment also proved difficult to dispose of given its unsuitability for civilian purposes. Bombs and other explosives were destroyed after any scrap metal was recovered and large numbers of combat aircraft had to be scrapped due to a worldwide glut. Training aircraft and other aeronautical equipment were sold to the public and other government agencies, however, and demand for tanks and Universal Carriers which could be converted to tractors was greater than expected.

The Disposals Commission's activities peaked during 1946 and 1947. Sales generally went smoothly and in accordance with the principles set by the Government and did not significantly disrupt normal commerce. While the Commission generally operated efficiently, some mistakes occurred such as clothing and scrap metal being sold well beneath their market value. The volume of sales dropped rapidly after 1947 and the Disposals Commission was disbanded in July 1949. By this time the commission had sold £135,189,000 worth of equipment.

Gordon said he in effect **commanded a ship** (he being a higher rank than the captain) returning with surplus Ordnance Stores equipment to Melbourne. He said it would have been easy for him to steal much of this and sell it for a good profit, but he was too ethical (he was less so later over paying for the building of his house and his tax returns). (AGP to RGP).

Gordon regretted **the one party** he had as a child, when he was 10, as it must have been too expensive for his parents. He saw January as the very earliest that he could apply for release (from the Army). (Letter No. 120, held).

7 December 1945. Gordon went swimming at Salaman(u)a and got sunburned. Jean went Christmas shopping in Toorak Road. His work would not be finished there for 2 months.

He then rebuked her for flying off the handle and reminded her of the poverty of his parents. He assured her he is not a money grabber. It seems his sense of humour had offended her Christian sensibility. (Letter No. 121, held).

[1945. **Income tax** reaches 22%].

[1945. **Melbourne's population** reached one million].

10 February 1946. Gordon was awarded the **Pacific Star** Imperial service medal, a bronze six-pointed star, with red, royal blue, green, yellow, and light blue striped ribbon. (Entitlement document). He also later received the **Defence Medal**, Imperial, a silver disc, with a light green, dark blue and tan striped ribbon; the **War Medal** (1939-45), Imperial, a silver disc, with a red, royal blue and white striped ribbon; and the **Australia Service Medal** (1939-45), with a royal blue, red, light grey and white striped ribbon. (All held).

12 February 1946. Jean wrote letter no. 174 to Lieut. Gordon at H Q ANGAU, **Lae**, New Guinea (none of her other letters survive). The letter was re-addressed to 20 Russell Street and again to Flat 11, Mere House, Wellington Parade, East Melbourne (now demolished). He had expected to be home about 21 January (February?). (Letter).

21 February 1946. Probably **Gordon reached Melbourne**.

28 February 1946. **Richard** was **conceived** in Wellington Parade precisely 7 days after Gordon reached Melbourne.

29 March 1946. A reference for Gordon from **Ian McLaren, MLA**, Chartered Accountant, from Parliament House says he had known Gordon for over 10 years, mentions his fine qualities and leadership ability and did not hesitate him succeeding him as president of one of the largest and most active clubs in the YMCA. His work there was still a by-word for thoughtful, progressive and stimulating leadership, qualities continued as an Army officer. He was confident of Gordon's knowledge of accounts and the business world in general. He was a progressive, able and 'purposeable' young man with good appearance and excellent approach. (Reference).

29 March 1946. A reference for Gordon from Norman L McFadden, AICA, AAIS, accountant. He says Gordon is conscientious, highly intelligent, and capable of handling staff to the best advantage. He has a fine personality and the happy knack being able to 'get along' with people.

At the Y.M.C.A., he is held in high esteem for his splendid leadership, chairmanship and debating skill. (Reference. Held).

1 May 1946. Lt. Gordon, AAIS, AFIA, aged 32, applied for the position of Secretary at the *Argus* newspaper. He said he was also studying a course in industrial Management. He enclosed references from I.F. McLaren, MLA, ACA (Aust), AAIS of 1 Davies Street, East Malvern and N L McFadden, AAIS, AICA, of 78 O'Hea Road, Coburg. (Copy of application. Held).

Gordon also told me he applied for a job as Manager (or Secretary?) of the company that operated the **Palais, the Palais de Danse and Luna Park**. He did not take the job. Until the fifties, the Palais (opened 1927) was **the** place to go to the movies. You saw two full-length films, preceded by Harry Jacobs and his Band with 30 minutes of singers, music, dancers, or other variety performers. There might be Stella Power (an operatic protégé of Melba), Alan Eddy (of the National Opera), Horrie Dargie (on mouth organ), George Wallace (comedian), or Lee Gordon's rock stars and Mr Albert Wright, projectionist at the Palais for 43 years.

In his memoir, *A Fine and Private Place*, Brian Matthews evokes the atmosphere of the Friday night pictures at the Palais. Robin Boyd published a photograph of the Walter Burley and Marion Mahoney Griffins' interior of the 'Palais de Danse,' with a brief description in his first book, *Victorian Modern* in the year after, 1947. Harold and Leon Philips (both died 1957) were still the lessees of the Palais and Luna Park in 1946.⁴⁵

This is for me, the second of the **three questions about his life**. What if he had taken that job, essentially in **show business**? Even the *Argus* job, in newspapers? Would he have evolved quite differently?

8 May 1946. Lieutenant Albert Gordon Peterson VX100597, was **discharged** from the Australian Imperial Force at Royal Park. 358 days of his war service was overseas in the Australia New Guinea Administration Unit and 1,118 days was in Australia. He was awarded the RAS Badge A280023. Of £794/18/6 owing to him in pay, £235/12/7 was owing to him. (*AMF. Final Statement of Account-discharged Member*. Held).

He had been **ordnance officer** of Australia New Guinea Administration Unit (ANGAU), operating over the whole of New Guinea and surrounding areas. (His black notebook, held).

Name	PETERSON, ALBERT GORDON
Service	Australian Army
Service Number	VX100597 (V335865)
Date of Birth	14 Mar 1914
Place of Birth	BENDIGO, VIC
Date of Enlistment	28 Aug 1942
Locality on Enlistment	NORTHCOTE, VIC
Place of Enlistment	PARRAMATTA, NSW
Next of Kin	PETERSON, FANNY
Date of Discharge	8 May 1946
Rank	Lieutenant
Posting at Discharge	AUSTRALIAN & NEW GUINEA ADMINISTRATIVE UNIT
WW2 Honours and Gallantry:	
Prisoner of War:	None for display No ⁴⁶

On demob, Gordon declared that he was 'a genuine **smoker**' and claimed his ration of 80 ounces of tobacco, declaring it to be for his 'own personal use and having no other source of supply'. This

⁴⁵ Richard Peterson, *A Place of Sensuous Resort. St Kilda Buildings and their People*, Edition 2, 2008, Chapter 3, 'The Palais and Triangle.'

⁴⁶ <http://www.ww2roll.gov.au/script/veteran.asp?ServiceID=A&VeteranID=502738#summary1>

was of course all nonsense; who was the tobacco for? (*Australian Military Forces. Certificate of Service of an Officer. No. 35768 and Special Tobacco ration for Ex-Service Personnel.* Held).

Gordon brought back with him eight **New Guinea tribal carved wood pieces** from Kiriwa (*Times Atlas*, Map 15, F8): three small stools, one large stool, one chalice and three boat-shaped bowls.

In his great novel *My Brother Jack* (1964), George Johnston declares, 'all the returned soldiers we knew has come to see the whole conflict as a monument of disorganisation and waste and political chicanery.' It is unclear if Gordon or Jean would have agreed, for neither mentioned the war. Perhaps Gordon at least felt shame, or at least embarrassment, that he been stuck in the Ordnance Stores and had not seen action.

8 May 1946. After the war, **Gordon** returned to Withers, but his old job as accountant had been taken over by the managing director during the war and he was offered a sales position, possibly in a new branch to be opened in Adelaide. This was not Gordon's 'field' and he began to look for another job. However he was given another reference by Withers in April 1948. (AGP, AGP 'Personal Details' which says he 'did not return to Withers' and reference, both held).

Later in **1946**, he obtained his third and effectively his final job: it was as Group Company Secretary and Accountant of **William Horsfall Pty. Ltd., William Horsfall Collapsible Tubes Pty. Ltd. and Mintern Pty. Ltd.**, three manufacturing companies at 98-100 Coppin Street and 47-61 Mary Street, Richmond, E1. Phone: JA 5105 (3 lines) and later: 42 2915 (4 lines). (AGP). Refer also: **1951, 1952, 1954, 1963.**

Mintern were manufacturers of garden tools and light agricultural implements.

Gordon became secretary of the three companies. The previous company secretary, Coleman, had been there 27 years, then another for only three weeks. (AGP).

Henry Mintern (1830-1902) had come from Ireland c1850 and settled in northern Victoria and later with his sons moving to Horsham and Euroa. One son, Richard Albert Mintern (1870-1951) began manufacturing agricultural parts in Horsham. In c1917 he travelled to USA for discussions with US agricultural companies on patents and Australian manufacture. By the late 1920s the Minterns were in Richmond with the factory and exhibiting regularly at the Royal Show up to c1935, living in Camberwell.

Mintern & Brehaut at 166b Bridge Rd, Richmond as Agricultural Implement Makers in 1930.

Mintern Products P/L was listed from 1938 at 166b Bridge Rd, Richmond.

Then *The Argus* (Melbourne, 5 July 1938, reported:

Richmond Blaze... £13,000 FIRE IN FACTORY. Most of the factory of Mintern's Pty. Ltd., in Bridge Road, Richmond, was destroyed last night by fire. Stock worth £5,000 was burnt, and machinery valued at £8,000 was damaged. The factory supplies garden implements to many city hardware stores. Forty employees of the factory will probably be temporarily out of work as a result of the fire. Breaking out in a storeroom, where tons of newly made implements were stacked, the blaze rapidly spread to the metal grinding section of the factory. £13,000

This led to a new Company being established, reported in *The Argus*, 19 March 1940, p 11:

The following company has applied for registration - **MINTERN PRODUCTS PTY LTD** merchants W Horsfall promoter and proposed director W K Horsfall also a proposed director. Registered office 98-100 Coppin street Richmond Capital £25 000 in £1 shares.

To acquire plant machinery and stock to the value of £4000 from Wm Horsfall Pty Ltd, 98 Coppin street Richmond Purchase consideration £4000.⁴⁷



Mintern garden cultivator spanner #3 and quite common.



Mintern no 3 Garden Cultivator Spanners with a "Treble R" , thought to be by Mintern also, some with original paint colours.

⁴⁷ Various *S & M Directories* (Victorian), *The Argus* from <http://newspapers.nla.gov.au/> and family history from Douglas Mintern Ellis (b 1932), grandson of Richard Albert Mintern, and (not relevant) www.minternfamily.info/home.htm.



Mintern & Brehaut cast iron wheel on a farm implement.



Mintern Garden Cultivator and Seeder, undated.

Gordon would be astounded to see the front page colour image in *The Age* on 4 May **2010**, of a simple single-fronted worker's cottage at 103 **Coppin Street**, opposite their factory that sold three days earlier for \$1 million. Its owners paid \$533,000 for it in 2005, and it had sold for \$218,000 in 1996. Fifty years previously, Coppin Street was absolutely industrial and working class, and opposite was a venetian blind factory.

Horsfall were manufacturers and printers of tinplate canisters, collapsible tubes and other impact extrusions. The **factory** was very rough, loud and dirty, and the manager was known to have slept with each of his female staff. There were about 100 employees. (AGP).



Kiwi Boot Polish, can manufactured by William Horsfall.

Old (William) Horsfall (or 'orsfall) was a crude and rough Yorkshireman, but a likeable rogue. He had learnt about can-making at Colonial Sugar Refineries, manufacturers of Golden Syrup, which came in cans. CSR made their own cans. He set up William Horsfall with Jim Barnes, who left. Horsfall had a strongroom filled with his liquor. McCallum's whisky (since he made their caps) and Mathew Lang wine from Leo Buring. There were 300 staff in the factory. Gordon did old Horsfall's personal income tax. Horsfall knew Lionel Newton who owned Lanes Motors and Maples Stores. Horsfall had a house at Macedon. His Macedon staff were on the payroll of William Horsfall Pty. Ltd. (AGP).

Horsfall owned flats on the north side of the Botanical Gardens and in Marne Street, South Yarra. **His wife** (formerly Mrs Ladd, they were married surreptitiously in Hong Kong) had a delicatessen called the Maypole, and two or three shops, on the corner of Albion Alley (?) off Little Bourke Street, between Swanston and Elizabeth Streets and another in Australia Arcade. She also owned 40-50 properties in her own right. She was not the mother of his sons Keith and Leslie. (AGP).

Keith Horsfall, old Horsfall's son, worked for the company. He never went into the factory, never made a decision, arrived at the office at 10 am, each day and was a gambler. When they took over Horsfall, Containers Limited didn't want Keith involved. **Harry Genn** was the engineer there, though he did not contribute capital. (AGP). Refer also: **1951**.

17 July 1946. **Jean** received a War Gratuity of £20/5/-, being 15/- per month for her 27 months of war service, under the *War Gratuity Act 1945*. (*Entitlement to War Gratuity form*. Held).

Isabella Tough Peterson died, aged 86, a spinster. Buried Bendigo Cemetery. Her mother is listed as Isabella Tough on the Death Certificate. **Does this suggest a falling-out with the Petersons?** (O'Donohue & Hanson, No 6524, Vol 3, p 1087).

11 October 1946. Transfer of 28 St Hubert Road (?) property from Trustees Executors and another by direction of J Hill (see: 1940) to Essie Jean and Mr Smythe (Statement, Keith Hercules, Barrister & Solicitor. Held).

11 November 1946. Over the next 3 1/2 years, Gordon paid off a Commonwealth **War Service Homes Commission loan** for the purchase of 70 Livingstone Street at a nominal rate of £5/2/8 per month, but generally in amounts of at least twice that, until 3 April 1950. (*Commonwealth of Australia. War Service Homes Commission. Record of Repayments.* Book. Held).

30 November 1946. At about 1 am, Jean's contractions began and because they had no car, Gordon went next door and asked Mr Warren to drive them in to the Mercy Hospital. The hospital was dark and all locked up for the night and Gordon had to keep knocking until someone heard (AGP).

Richard Gordon Peterson was born at the **Mercy Hospital**, when Jean was 29 and Gordon was 32. The tiny Richard ☺ weighed 8 pounds 10 ounces and was 22 1/2 inches long. The flamboyant doctor (who also delivered Stephen and Robyn) was also physician to the Queen (AGP and 'Baby Peterson' note. Held).

Jean obtained the Department of Health, Victoria Maternal and Child Hygiene Branch, Maternal, Infant, and Pre-School Welfare Division's **Leaflet No 4, Educational Diet**; Leaflet No 5, *Substitutional Feeding or Weaning*; Leaflet No 6, *Ten to Twelve Months' Diet* and Leaflet No 7, *1-2 Years' Diet* and the mid-grey cardboard covered Leaflet No. 8, *Recipe Booklet. Cookery for the Infant and Pre-School Child.* (1946). She regularly attended the **Ivanhoe Baby Health Centre** in Waterdale Road, opposite the Church of Christ, where Richard attended Kindergarten (Publications).

Rev **Pam Kerr** (née **Lewis**), four years older than me, played with me from my birth. She recalls that I always had a 'quirky sense of humour', that I was 'sensitive' and 'good-looking.' She regretted that I was four years younger, so that teen-age dating was out of the question. (Photographs held and Rev Pam Kerr).

[The **Soviet famine** of 1946-7 caused by ruthless modernisation, as was that of 1932-3 and China of 1959-61].⁴⁸

1947-52. Christmas and Easter holidays at **Ivy and George Boatfield's** beach house, 58 Nepean Highway, **Seaford** (now demolished).

Ivy owned **Ivy Dickson's**, a specialist children's and baby clothes shop in the 40-shop Australia Arcade, that ran through from Collins to Little Collins Street, then the largest arcade in Australia. It had opened in 1939, designed with the hotel by Leslie M Perrot, Architect. When it closed in 1988, 26,000 people were walking through daily on the mid-block route from Flinders Street Station to Myer.⁴⁹

It was a hipped roof, redbrick rambling late 1920s house, with rustic ti-tree furniture; chairs, a swing chair, random-rubble mudstone garden walls and terrace and huge spiky succulents in spherical landmine steel cases.

There were games of Chinese Checkers, Snap, shuttlecock in the garden, with a net stretched between the ti-trees, and in dark maroon, belted woollen bathers with beach towels, walking across the narrow gravel Point Nepean Road, along the foot-tracks, through the ti-tree to the

⁴⁸ Corma O Grada, *Famine: A Short History*, Princeton, 2009.

⁴⁹ AGP and Bruce McBrien, *Marvellous Melbourne and Me. Living in Melbourne in the Twentieth Century*, Melbourne Books, Melbourne 2010, p 267.

beach, with its long bolted together hardwood plank breakwaters, flotsam seaweed, crushed shells and distant low tide.

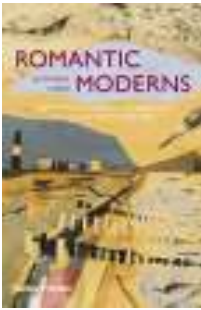


A decorative British Mk 14 Sea Mine.



The last Marshalite traffic signals (see, above) were removed in the 1970s was along the Nepean Highway.

Nine years earlier in England, John Piper (1903-92) had painted 'Breakwaters at Seaford' (1937), which could easily depict those in Seaford here.⁵⁰



Here, it is pictures by Clarice Beckett (1887-1935) such as *Beach Road*, c1933, that best evoke this country to some degree, except for the bitumen road in that image which depicts foreshore much nearer Melbourne.



Clarice Beckett, 'Beach Road.'

We used to walk to the shops, north to Carrum and south to Seaford, and even to Frankston. Many, often rather eccentric, roadside buildings from that period still exist, former isolated shops and beach-houses.

[1947. In Bendigo, the first **Four'n'Twenty Pies** were produced by Les McLure: 50 per day].

⁵⁰ It is reproduced on the cover of Alexandra Harris, *Romantic Moderns. English Writers, Artists and the Imagination from Virginia Woolf to John Piper*, Thames & Hudson 2010. Seaford is a resort on the East Sussex coast, east of Brighton.

28 January 1947. Livingstone Street and its fence was **insured by the War Service Homes Commission** for £1,541 at an annual premium of £1/6/6-. Presumably that is when **they moved in**. By 1 May 1950, this value had risen to a value of £2,490 for a premium of £1/18/-. A wood and iron woodshed was then also included. (*War Service Homes Act 1918-1935. Certificate of Insurance No. 55,724, 13 March 1947 and Certificate of Insurance No. V/266. 9 May 1950. Held*).

13 April 1947. Richard was baptised at Ivanhoe Methodist (now Uniting) Church, Seddon Street, Ivanhoe. One of a group of five babies. (By Rev Stanley Weekes, President of the Methodist Conference, Rev A.L. Sherlock officiating (Photograph and Certificate of Baptism, both held).

Jean ran the **Ivanhoe Methodist Sunday School Kindergarten** there with Joyce Oldmeadow. Gordon and Jean were members of the **Young Marrieds** Group there. (AGP).

1 August 1947. Gordon received his Certificate as Associate of the **Chartered Institute of Secretaries** of Joint stock Companies and other Public Bodies. (Held).

He was proud of the letters after his name, though seldom used them: **ASA** (Associate of the Australian Society of Accountants); **ACIS** (Associate of the Secretaries Institute) and **ACIM** (Associate of the Administrative Managers Society).

October 1947. There is a studio photograph of Richard aged 11 months. (Photo).

He continued studying, but it is uncertain what for, with the **Hemingway Robertson** Institute, unless for the ACIM.

2 October 1947. Gordon's HRI Exercise: The managing director's selection. Grade: Excellent. (Exercise sheet held).

Detailed comments on **Gordon's exercises** for his course with Hemingway Robertson Institute, Consulting Accountants, Professional Tutors, Bank House, Bank Place, C1. (Exercise sheet held).

3 March 1948. HRI Exercise: 'Re-organization of a partnership.' Grade: Excellent. (Exercise sheet, held).

8 April 1948. Gordon was given a new reference by Allan W Cleland, Secretary and Director of John Withers & Son Pty. Ltd. mentions his joining the Army as Private but quickly rose to a commissioned rank. It clarifies that he resigned from Withers to seek greater opportunities with a 'large manufacturing company' upon his demob. They commended him as a business executive with keenness and enthusiasm. (Reference).

21 May 1948. HRI Exercise: 'Marketing a new product'. Grade: Very Good. (Held).

8 July 1948. HRI Exercise: 'The Crescent Food Co. advertises a new product'. Grade: Very Good. (Held).

11 October 1948. HRI Exercise: 'Planning a national advertising campaign'. Grade: Very Good. (Held).

30 November 1948. Various photographs of **Richard** on his **birthdays**, the guests are all girls, particularly '**Joanie**' from next door, 68 Livingstone Street. (Photographs held).

17 December 1948. James A Russell, Architect, ARAIA ARVIA, of 9 Westburn Lodge, 68 Westbury Street, East St Kilda, wrote to Miss E.J. Higgs (as sole owner of the neighbouring **28 St Hubert Road**, the street numbers were not allocated for several years) that he was building on Lot

144 (26 St Hubert Road), adjoining her south boundary. He had erected a brick wall on the boundary within his property and wanted to add **fencing**. (Held).

This became a saga. The first 35 feet (10.7 metres) from the street was to be 4 feet (1.2 metres) high, of wide spaced horizontal boards, painted white; the remaining 95 feet (29 metres) was to be a normal paling fence. The paling fence was to cost 6/3 per foot run. He would pay for the brick wall. This would appear to the fence as built. (Letter, held).

31 December 1948. Frances Anne Peterson, Richard's wife was born.

1948. Gordon became a director of the Horsfall Group. (AGP. 'Personal details'. Held).

[**1948**. Increasingly severe frontier clashes between North **Korea** and South Korea. Refer: 25 June 1950].

[**1948**. At Fishermens Bend, **Holden's Motor Body Builders** (founded 1858 in Adelaide), produced its first vehicle. (Refer: 1936). Ford had also been assembling cars at Geelong since the 1920s, later also produced the Falcon there].

21 January 1949. Russell wrote again to Jean enclosing L Grinter, a fencing contractor's estimate for the fence of £40/11/3 of which her share would be £20/5/7 1/2, the same cost as a normal fence for the full 130 feet length (39.6 metres). He notes his earlier letter has not been acknowledged, despite 'two personal interviews' and a phone call. (Letter, held).

2 February 1949. Jean wrote (on Australian Comforts Fund notepaper) that further to her letter to Russell of 22 January, she agreed to contribute to the low front fence and the normal paling fence, but she was unable to contribute to the 5 feet paling fence between piers on top of the existing brickwork, which would be far higher than warranted in the circumstances, would always be an eyesore to her and would definitely detract from the value of her land. She would regard it as a very unneighbourly act if he were to proceed with its erection.

As an alternative, she suggested a 3 feet (910 mm) high fence between the piers of an open wire material, or of construction similar to the front fence. She was saying she wanted the middle section reduced by 2 feet (610 mm) in height. (Letter, held).

3 February 1949. Russell wrote that he would complete the front and rear sections. He agrees to the lowered fence providing the privacy of his (north-facing) terrace is retained 'around which the whole plan is based'. (Letter, held).

17 February 1949. Russell wrote again that he had erected the paling fence and will be erecting the other portions of the fence later. He has paid Mr Grinter £17/3/9 and would appreciate receiving £8/11/10, as 1/2 for Jean's share. (Letter, held).

21 February 1949. Jean noted in her reply that she had on the same day sent her cheque for the value of £8/11/10 for 55 feet (16.8 metres) of paling fence. (Letter, held. Note that in 2004, half of the cost of about 35 feet (10.7 metres) of paling fence on the east boundary with no 26 cost Gordon's estate \$352.83, and was considered inexpensive).

5 July 1949. HRI Exercise: 'The Donner Manufacturing Company's personnel problem'. Grade: Very Good. (Held). Sir Magnus Donners is the immensely rich industrialist and arts patron, head of Donners Brebner, whose supposedly unconventional sexual tastes are a source of constant speculation and jocularly in Anthony Powell's 12-volume cycle of novels, *Dance to the Music of Time*, a point perhaps not surprisingly lost on Gordon, since the first volume was not published until 1951.⁵¹

⁵¹ Hilary Spurling, *Handbook to Anthony Powell's Music of Time*, Heinemann, London 1977, p 46.

17 July 1949. Albert Anderson and Fanny were both granted **age pensions** of £85/10/0 per annum (65/9 per fortnight), although on 31 August that year, pensions escalated to £107/10/0 per annum (82/9 per fortnight. Letter from the Director General of Social Services to AGP, dated 26 April 1950. Held).

2 August 1949. Russell wrote to Jean that the remaining two 34 feet sections of fence have been completed, the part between the piers being 3 feet high, for a total cost of £27/4/-, her share being £13/12/-. On 1 September, Jean replied with a cheque for £6/16/-. It is unclear why this was not the full amount, but she signs her letter 'Yours truly', which may be a warmer than 'Yours faithfully as before. (Letter, held).

But, I don't think they spoke to each other again. This was a pity because it would have greatly assisted Richard when he was studying Bachelor of Architecture at University of Melbourne to have known an architect to talk to and even be mentored by.

In September 2018, 26 St Hubert Road, whose site was very heavily vegetated, was totally demolished and the site excavated for a much larger building. This exposed the East wall of 28 St Hubert Road for the first time.



28 St Hubert Road, cnr Hartlands Road, East Ivanhoe: context. 25 September 2018.



28 St Hubert Road, cnr Hartlands Road, East Ivanhoe: East elevation. 25 September 2018. RP.

19 August 1949. F. Phillips, Town Clerk of the City of Heidelberg issued a blue notice to Jean E Higgs of 20 Russell Street, Ivanhoe owner of Lot 143, St Hubert Road, that Council had prepared a scheme for the private street known as St Hubert Road and part of Charteris Drive, that the estimated cost to be recovered from her was £284/8/10. (Held).

[**29 November 1948** (refer: **1936**) Prime Minister Ben Chifley launched the first Holden 'Australia's Own Car.' It cost £733, or two years wages (refer: 16 December 1953)].⁵²

24 August 1949. J. K. Longmuir, City Engineer replied to queries from Miss E Higgs with details of the scheme for constructing St Hubert Road and part of Charteris Drive: the road was to be 10 inches thick and 22 feet wide with concrete channels, footpaths of concrete 3 inches thick and 4 ft 6 inches and 5 feet wide, nature strips. on both sides with street trees, the high side nature strip retained by a stone wall, gas and water service pipes reticulated under, crossings if required were not included. Cost of metal and bitumen were high compared with pre-war. Payment could be made over 10 years by 40 quarterly instalments at 5% interest. (Held).

28 September 1949. Totti, also spelt Tottie (Fanny) Peterson died aged 72, in the front room at her home, 8 Knowles-street, Northcote (now Westgarth), of Carcinoma pharynx of 3 months and Fatty Myocarditis for 10 years (*Family Bible*, Death Certificate and press cutting. Held).

She was interred beneath a still-pruned and vigorous **vermilion coloured rose bush**, number G3/5-42, the first in its row, which still survives, 56 years later, in the Tristania Memorial Garden at **the Necropolis**, Springvale.⁵³ Refer top right in the aerial photograph, below.

⁵² *theage(Melbourne)magazine*, June 2009.

⁵³ Second Avenue, to cnr Third Drive: Tristania. Garden: G3. Bed: 6. Rose Tree: 68. Tenure: Perpetuity.

The Necropolis had been established in 1901 [its first cremation was 1905, but there were few until the 1930s] but Tristania had only been opened in 1947, its two (circular) pentacle beds then and Totti's rectangular beds only formed in 1948. This parterre and two forecourt columbaria had been designed and laid out by the chief architect of the Victorian Public Works Department (1934-53), Percy Edgar Everett (26 June 1888 - 3 May 1967), whose own remains were scattered there on 9 May 1967.⁵⁴

Totti's husband Albert Anderson, joined her there only three months later and her 38 year-old daughter-in-law Jean, only six and a half years later, then almost 55 years later, by her only son Gordon.

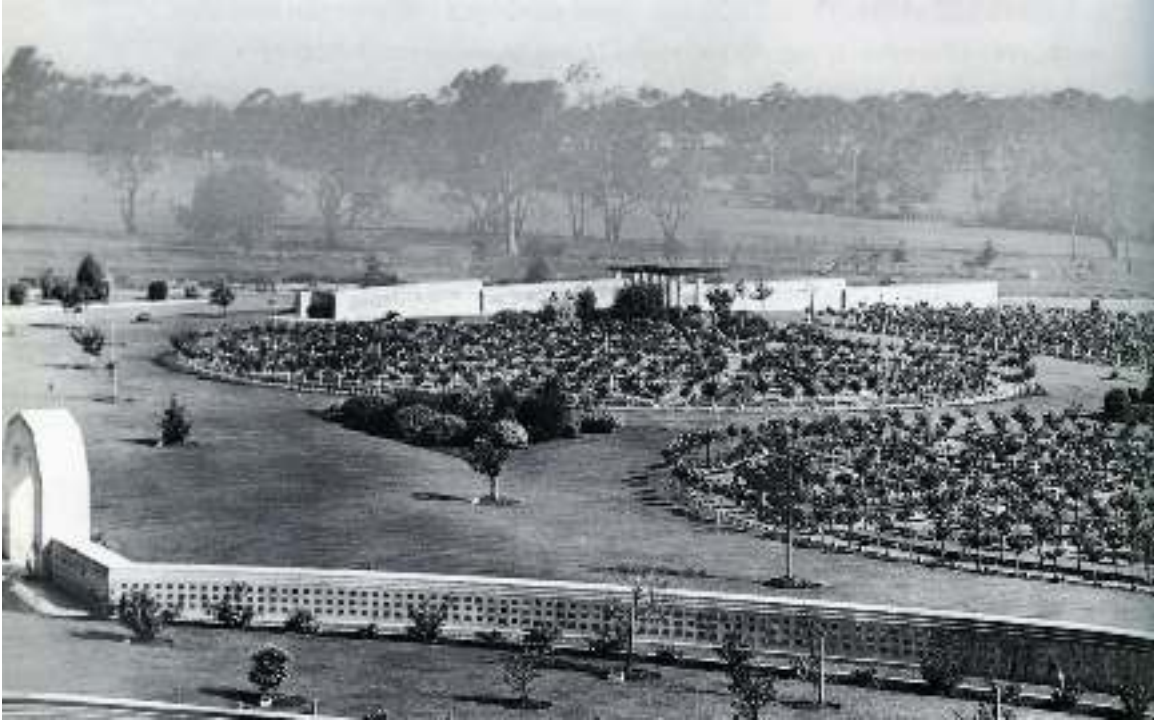
[**Cremation** was still an unusual, even brave choice for interment in 1949. The first recorded cremation of a white person in Australia occurred on a pyre on Sandringham beach in 1895. The first Australian crematorium opened in West Terrace, Adelaide in 1903. Sydney got Rokewood in 1925. Melbourne's first purpose-built crematorium opened Fawkner in 1927. Brisbane followed in 1934, Hobart in 1936 and Perth in 1937. Despite their reassuring architectural elaboration, most of the general public still perceived cremation as 'an innovation for loopy radicals.' It was certainly a very Protestant choice in 1949: it was only in 1963 that the Vatican relented and granted Catholics permission to be cremated, but still providing the ashes are not scattered, or kept at home. One of their justifications for this position has been: 'What if Jesus had been cremated?']⁵⁵



Springvale Crematorium, c1958, Chambers, from Graeme Butler 080618. Above and below.

⁵⁴ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Percy_Edgar_Everett and Frances O'Neill, <http://adb.anu.edu.au/biography/everett-percy-edgar-10136>

⁵⁵ This observation and the historical details of cremation in Australia: Robert Larkins, *Funeral Rights: What the Australian "Death Care" Industry Doesn't Want You To Know*, Viking Melbourne 2007, extracted in The Age, as 'Blazing a trail', A2, 2 June 2007, pp 12 and 13.



24 October 1949. Stephen John Peterson was born, at the Mercy Hospital. At Christmas 1949, the family were at 20 Russell Street, and Albert Anderson held the baby Stephen in his arms, on the back verandah. The three children were carefully separated by three-year intervals to be easier for Jean who at 32 and 35, was not considered any longer young (AGP).

[1949. ASIO was established, when the US and UK Intelligence presented the Chifley government with an alarming picture of Soviet Union espionage in Western countries, including certain evidence of a spy ring in Australia].

Peterson Family History

Part 4: 1950-2014

A draft of a work in progress

Richard Peterson, Architect

23 May 2013 -
22,000 words

January 5 1950. Albert Anderson Peterson died aged 73, at Bethesda Intermediate Private Hospital, 30 Erin Street, Richmond, E1. This cost £5/5/-, including a laying out fee of £1/1/-. Medical Benefits paid 16/- towards this. He was only in hospital three days: 3-5 January. He had Bronchopneumonia, was pneumatic, in a coma, then suddenly sat up in bed and thanked Gordon for being a good son. He died soon after. He had been at 20 Russell Street for Christmas in 1949, and held his grandson the baby Stephen in his arms, on the back verandah. (AGP and receipts. Held).

20 March 1950. Gordon requested to fully **discharge the liability on Livingstone Street**. Of £1,053/6/2, of which only £142/17/7/- remained. Once this was paid, Gordon would also be liable for insurance. (Statement from War service Homes Division).

March 1950. Stephen in a basinet in the backyard and also in a pusher on the beach, presumably at Seaford. (Photographs. Held).

Later 1950s holidays were at **Blairgowrie**.

14 April 1950. Probate was issued on **Albert Anderson Peterson's** Estate. It consisted of real estate: £720 and personal estate: £454. In his Will dated 8 October 1949, Gordon was named sole beneficiary and Executor. (AGP, Probate, Bethesda Intermediate Private Hospital receipt, press cutting and *Family Bible*. (All held).

By 1 May 1950, a 'wood and iron woodshed' had been built at Livingstone Street. (*War Service Homes Act 1918-1935. Certificate of Insurance No. V/266*. 9 May 1950. Held).

Undated. Architectural drawing for a proposed Fibro Cement garage at 72 (*sic.*) Livingstone Street. (Held).

May 1950. Gordon applied to the Registrar of Titles to become the registered proprietor of Vol. 4042 Folio 808212, presumably **8 Knowles Street**, Northcote. (Draft of letter, AGP to the Registrar). He had to make a solemn declaration that his parents had told him they were joint proprietors and that he knew Fanny was dead because he saw her dead body and attended her funeral (Transfer of Land Act, Solemn Declaration Form. Held).

Jean and Gordon could have moved from Livingstone Street to **8 Knowles Street**. But Gordon's Hogg aunt then occupied it. When it was up for sale,

she wouldn't let anyone through and it was sold for a song, after disputes with the Hogg relatives. (AGP).

10 June 1950. Jeanie and Walt were married. (Photograph, held).

[**25 June 1950.** The **Korean War** began. North **Korea** invaded South Korea, following provocation and increasingly severe frontier clashes initiated by both countries since 1948].

June 1950. Gordon joined the RACV. He was a member for almost 55 years. Perhaps this was when his **first car**, a fawn and grey Vauxhall was bought. A stylish cream one still survives in Victoria, SFW 208,

October 1950. Essie died (Joan Waddington).

The family only listened to **radio 3DB/3LK**,¹ 'the family station.' **Radio serials** include: *Hop Harrigan and the Riders on the Range*, *Dad and Dave* (1932-52),² and ***Daddy and Paddy*** with John Stuart (Daddy) and Pat McLean (Paddy) in the 1940s and quiz programmes including: Bob Dyer's *Pick-a-Box* and John Dease's³ the *Quiz Kids* [refer: 1937].⁴ Until c1956, radio dominated Australian home life, for its intimacy and immediacy.

¹ 3DB was owned by the Herald & Weekly Times and broadcast from the its Flinders Lane basement. The antennae survive. 3LK also owned by the Herald, was a regional radio station in Horsham.

² Refer: **Glossary**: 'Snake Gully.'

³ Conly John Paget Dease (1906-1979), was one of the 'Five D's of Australian Radio,' with Jack Davey, Bob Dyer, Terry Dear and Harry Dearth. In 1942 he began *The Quiz Kids*, modelled on a US program, with a panel of five Sydney schoolkids aged 11-15, challenged by questions sent in by listeners, who received cash and sponsors' products if no Quiz Kid answered. A separate panel in Melbourne was used for six weeks each year. Dease played the avuncular quizmaster. In all publicity he and panel members wore academic gowns and mortarboard, including NSW premier Neville Wran, Sue Pearson (mother of Christopher Pearson) and Barry Jones, of the Melbourne panel in 1947-48. Sponsors were Colgate-Palmolive (1942-44) and Johnson & Johnson (1944-58).

⁴ Jane Van Balen, The Australian Radio Series Guide 1930s to 1970s, www.nfsa.gov.au/docs/collectionguide_australianradioseries1930-1970.pdf



[**Twisties** were first made by General Foods, then by Smiths from 1964, now owned by PepsiCo and made in Adelaide and Perth].

[**1950**. Kraft was the first Australian manufacturer of **rind-less cheese**].

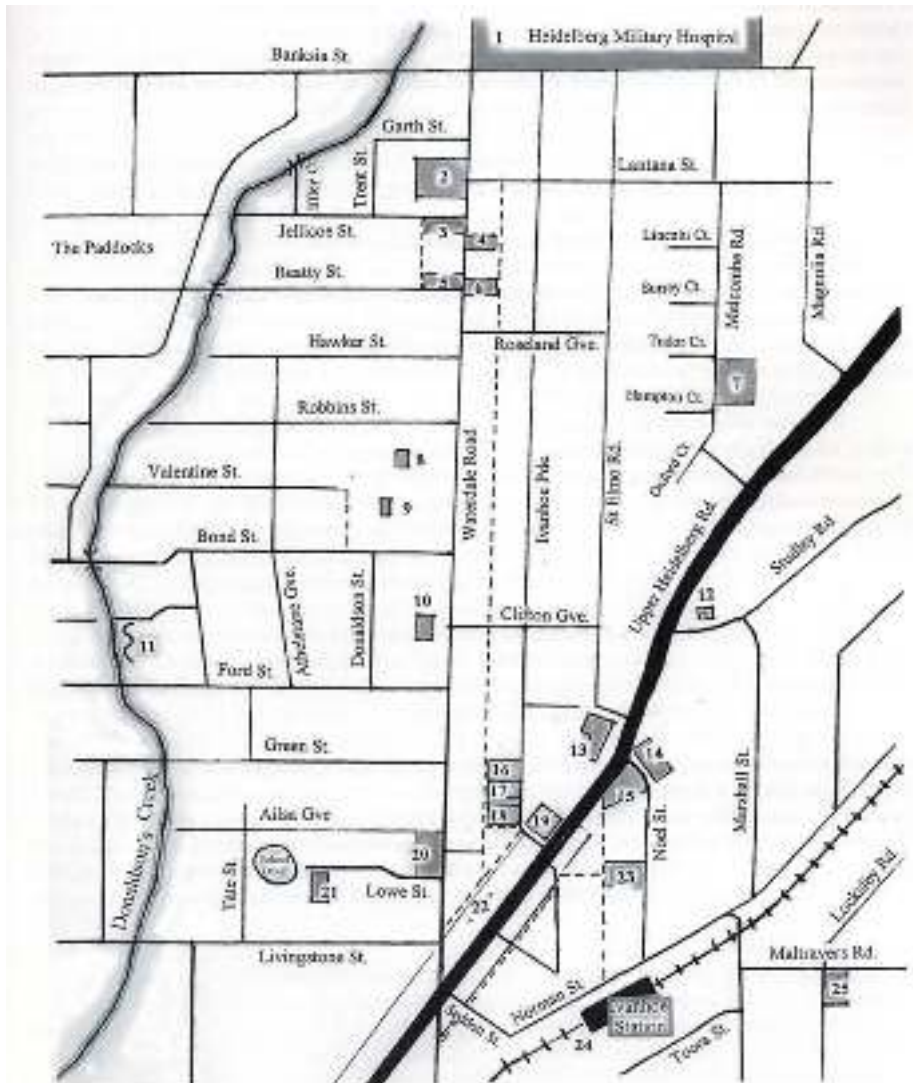
[**1950**. **Australia's population** was 8.3 million].

1 February 1951. **Jack Rudduck** (born at Dromana; father: Ernest Rudduck, storekeeper; mother: Theresa Lang, home duties), pastoralist of Tableland, Derby, Western Australia married **Dorothy Joyce Cother** (born at Ivanhoe; typist of 21 Ormond Road, Ivanhoe, later Joyce Peterson; father Edwin Clarence Cother, engineer; mother Dorothy Cother, home duties) at Wesley College Methodist Chapel. (Certificate of Marriage, held).



Ivanhoe Primary School.

2.1951. Ivanhoe Primary School. Richard attended in 1951 only. First in the Infants, then after two weeks promoted to First Grade.





Hoyts Ivanhoe.

1951. Gordon became a director of each of the three Horsfall companies. (His notebook, held). Refer **1946**.

Gordon bought into Horsfall by purchasing a qualifying number of 200 shares for £5,000, which the company actually paid as undistributed profits, a device allowed by the auditors. In a proprietary limited company, all profit couldn't be distributed, but set aside as an undistributed profits fund, which has then to be distributed within a period. (AGP). It is unknown, when this was, possibly when he became a director in **1946** (qv).

When sold in 2004, Gordon's shares were worth 250 times this initial investment.

Later, Gordon bought another £5,000 of Horsfall shares. (AGP).

1951. There is a **Uniform Building Regulations permit application** form for the City of Heidelberg, for the cnr **St Huberts and Hartlands Road**. (Held. Not completed).

Also an Application to The Director, Building Directorate, 232 Flinders Lane, C1, for **Consent to Commence Building Operations**, under the Building Operations and Building Materials Control Acts. Number of occupants, ages and sex, floor area, reason for the work and if the applicant was a war service veteran, had to be given (presumably still due to **post-war materials shortages**. $12\frac{1}{2}$ squares (11.6 sq m, later increased to 14 squares, or 13 sq m) was the maximum size permitted. (Form. Held).

Undated '**Perspective Sketch**' of '**Proposed Residence** for Mr & Mrs G Peterson of Ivanhoe and two alternative **Sketch Plans** of Proposed Residence for Mr & Mrs G Peterson. The one more similar to the built design has an area: 1,618 sq ft, porches 65 sq. ft; total: 1,683 sq. ft. The other is 1,600 sq ft. (No author. All held).

24 February 1951. 70 Livingstone Street was sold to Armitage for £2,000, plus costs. (Demolished in 2017).

the office of a London architect. In October 1952, while still in London, he became registered as an architect in Victoria.

He returned to Australia in 1953, and returned to the Melbourne office of S&T. Early the following year, he took over as Australasian Regional Director (or District Governor) of the International Association of Young Men Clubs, for whom he travelled around Australia to give addresses to YMCA branches. He was also appointed as honorary architect to the National YMCA, although no architectural projects are known. He held both positions until September 1955.

In 1955, Arthur Stephenson sent him over to New Zealand to manage the new S&T branch in Wellington. The firm had already done a couple of projects there, the Wellington Hospital (1939) and the Australian Pavilion at the NZ Centennial Exhibition (1940). After the opening of the Wellington office, trans-Tasman work burgeoned, and two more branch offices opened at Dunedin and Auckland.

Dunn remained in charge of the Wellington office for a decade, during which its output included Shell House (1958-60), a curtain-walled office tower. Soon after moving to NZ, Dave became an associate of the RIBA, jointly nominated by Arthur Stephenson, Ellison Harvie, and Race Godfrey and in 1959, he was appointed a full partner.

He returned to Australia in the mid-1960s to live in Toorak with his wife Beverley. He remained with S&T almost certainly until retirement. Sir Arthur died in 1967, but his son Peter (who, like Harry Seidler, had studied under Gropius at Harvard) took over. In the early 1970s, the practice split into three separate entities... one in Australia, one in New Zealand and one in Hong Kong. The Australian branch folded in the 1990s, but the New Zealand one still continues. Dunn died in 2006.

The working drawings for 28 St Hubert Road are dated March 1951, around the time Dunn left for his three-year overseas trip. So, he wasn't around to supervise erection of St Hubert Road, which might account for the contractual problems that ensued.⁵



28 St Hubert Road, cnr Hartlands Road, East Ivanhoe.

⁵ Simon Reeves, Victorian Modern [blog], 20 March 2017 for most of the biographical material on David Dunn.



28 St Hubert Road, cnr Hartlands Road, East Ivanhoe.

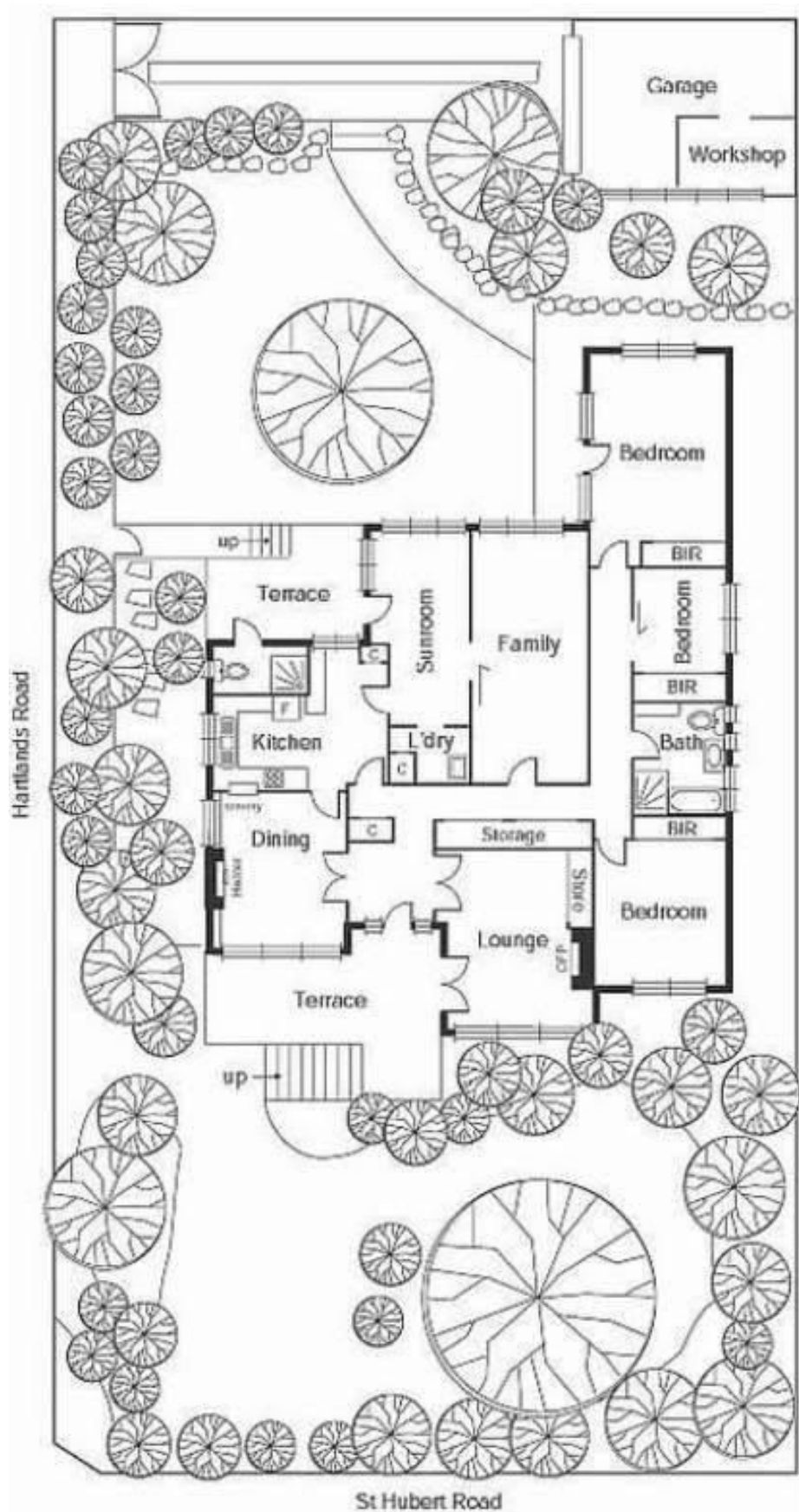


28 St Hubert Road, cnr Hartlands Road, East Ivanhoe.



28 St Hubert Road, cnr Hartlands Road, East Ivanhoe.

28 St Hubert Road from Miles auction materials. The room depicted above and the Sunroom, Family Room, third Bedroom and Workshop were added to a design by Richard, whilst an architecture student.



6 Longstaff Street, East Ivanhoe, built later, is a rather **similar design**, but with a garage under and steel-framed windows. Gordon always said they copied our design. **12 Lochabar Court, Ivanhoe**, is a simpler, but also similar design, as is **151 Grandview Grove, Rosanna**.

On **3 May 1951**, Jean, married woman (so, not working), became **joint proprietor** of Hartlands and St Hubert Roads with Gordon, Accountant, both of 70 Livingstone Street. The rates notices continued to be sent to her alone. (Certificate of Title and Rates notice).

Single-handedly, Gordon **cleared dense boxthorn jungle** of at least 2.5 metres high, which had covered most of the block, through which the driveway to Charterisville wound.

It was considered 'frivolous, perhaps cowardly, certainly contemptible' for not being 'out there smashing down the bush with one's own bare fists'. (Robin Boyd, in *Australia's Home*. Held).

To be citified was to be sissified. (Humphrey McQueen, Tom Roberts. Held).

There followed a protracted 30-month building period, still scarce building materials and an unreliable builder, R. Hinchcliffe, of 70 Hammond Street, Northcote.

14 May 1951. F. Phillips, Town Clerk of the City of Heidelberg wrote to M/s J. Peterson of 70 Livingstone Street, Ivanhoe that he had been directed to inform her that as tenders received were so much in excess of the estimate submitted to her, Council had decided to **abandon the scheme to construct St Huberts** (sic) **Road** and Charteris Drive and ordered a new scheme to be prepared for the completion of the first stage of the construction. A cheque was attached for refund of the amount paid by her under the original scheme. (Held).

25 May 1951. The **Building Contract** between Reginald Pervival Hinchcliffe, of 70 Hammond Street, Thornbury, Essie Jean Peterson and Albert Gordon Peterson for £3,550, was witnessed by W.A. Higgs.

Between **10 July 1951** and **8 September 1952**, £586 was paid to Hinchcliffe; 7 March 1952: £300; 4 May 1952: £600; £740 and £500: 8 September 1952.

9 August, 12 September and 9 October 1951. The City of Heidelberg sent three blue Notices under the Provisions of Section 580 of the Local Government Act 1946 to Essie Jean Peterson of 70 Livingstone Street, Ivanhoe as owner of Lot 143, St Huberts (sic) Road to recover £531/3/1 for which she as an owner was liable under a scheme for **construction of a private street** known as St Hubert Road and Charteris Drive from Burke road North to McArthur Road (Held).

12 September 1951. **John Stone** supplied Oregon timber (£69/6/9, less 2 1/2% discount) to Mrs Jean Peterson. (Invoice. Held).

1951-54. Some of the other **materials** for **28** St Hubert Road seem to have been put through the Wm. Horsfall Pty Ltd or Mintern Products Pty. Ltd. books:

Suppliers for whom receipts exist: Insulwool 75 mm ceiling insulation batts (£44, 7 August 1951); E.L. Yencken & Co. Pty Ltd., 384-396 Little Collins Street (17 & 24 April 1952); Gibbs, Bright & Co., 34 Queen Street (Coral Brent Cistern, 24 September 1952); EGA Pty. Ltd., Sanitaryware, 175-177 King Street (2 October 1952); James McEwan & Co. Pty. Ltd. (Door Furniture: Schlage, Lanes, and Astra, 33 sets, Statement for August, dated 28 October 1952, £18/8/1); William Crosby & Co. Pty. Ltd., 488-490 Collins Street (Clifton 6x6" tiles, liner, shell and TPH, 22 April, 18 June, 3, 22 and 26 September 1952); Dunlop Floorings Pty. Ltd. (supply and lay Semastic decorative tiles 9x9x3/16" colour YE65 with border colour YL485 on Fleximer underlay grade SX135, £29/5/9, 31 December 1952) with brass edging strip in Bathroom); Rogers Sellers & Myhill Pty. Ltd. (6x6" buff tiles, 3 February 1953).

Glen Iris Brick tile & Terra Cotta Company, cnr Clapham and Watt Streets, Thornbury, (Salmons, 1 December 1953 - 3 February 1954), J. McDevitt, Cartage Contractor (Brick sand, 1 March 1954, £11/15/-); Briscoe & Co, Wholesale Ironmongers, West Melbourne (10 bags of cement, 26 March 1953); R.J.Fullbrook, Building and Paving Contractor (Excavating and pouring concrete foundations for additions to 28 St Hubert Road, £31/-/-); John Stone Timber Joinery and Hardware Merchant, 155 Napier Street, Fitzroy, N6, 26 April 1954 and 18 June 1954); James Hardie & Coy. Pty. Ltd. (super corrugated sheet, plastic cement and screws, 3 June 1954, £19/17/11); Geneva Paving Co., Northcote (Reinforced rough concrete to front terrace, steps, back porch and 3 1/2 inch concrete floor to garage, reduced for cement supplied by owner, 28 July 1954, £68/14/-); Johnson & Gaston Pty. Ltd. (10 October 1951, 4 January and 9 February 1954; 18 bags of cement, 17 August 1954); R.N. Chenoweth Pty. Ltd, Timber Merchants, Alphington, (13 September 1954);

Undated brochures were obtained for: an APS Whiz-Dry, Rogers Sellers and Myhill Pty. Ltd. tiled fireplaces and Richard's Tiles (not used); Early Kooka Metters KFB Electric Ranges (April 1951); Metters KFB Gas Stoves, porcelain enamelled ware baths and hand basins; Beco lighting, including down lights used in the Kitchen and wall brackets in the Bathroom; Arnold Wrought Iron Gates; Chuck Metal Gates and Fences; Brooks Robinson and Kempthorne Home Lighting; Swing-Easy Garage Door; Arthur Yates & Co. Pty. Ltd. Seed Growers, Seed Merchants and Nurserymen, Sydney and Arnold Rotary Clothes Hoists. Wrought iron was to a design by Caslake.

Undated. The Mayfair Colour Centre prepared a colour scheme for the house. Externally, gutters, windows and doors: Cream to match the bricks. Eaves and Verandah ceiling: Pale Blue. Walls and cupboards were generally China Blue, ceilings: Primrose. Bedroom 1: Pearl Grey walls and Shell Pink ceiling; Bedroom 2: China Blue walls and Primrose ceilings; the boys' Bedroom 3: Shell Pink walls and Soft White ceiling; Bathroom Shell Pink walls and Gardenia White ceiling and Laundry: Primrose walls and Gardenia White ceiling. (Schedule).

December 1951. A final photograph of Richard and Stephen in their tent behind 70 Livingstone Street, under the fruit tree. (Held).

1951: The eight double-storied solid brick **shops** built by the A V Jennings Construction Company in 253-63 and 271-73 Lower Heidelberg Road, East Ivanhoe were occupied by [blue: 1951; orange: 1974]:⁶

Lower Heidelberg Road, East Ivanhoe North Side

⁶ The orange indicates the shops in 1974 [Sands & Mc Dougall Directory, held], the blue in 1951.

Linton Street
41. V De Fazio
43. D G Carolane, Chemist
45-53. Russell Court, Catering [former Greengrocer & Grocer]
55. D & K Hocking, Confectioners
M Davis Service Station
Marshall Street
73. Total Service Station
81. Ezio of Rome, Ladies' Hairdresser

South Side

30-50. Ivanhoe Grammar School
Russell Street
52. Dillons of Ivanhoe, Used Motor Cars [Formerly Vacuum Oil Company,
petrol pumps]
72. R Foxwell, Butcher
74. R Demir, Confectioner, flat above
76. R J Pound, Typesetters
80. D King's Auto Service Motor Garage
Marshall Street
92. Ampol Service Station

213 Keith Miles, soft furnishings, A K Miles lived above,
cnr Carmichael Street
215 Quentin's Children's Wear
217 Spotless Drycleaners, residence above
219 TAB, residence above
221 Nini's Bazaar Gifts
223 PK Hander Hairdresser
225 C & B Green, Confectioners [Milk Bar]
227 Adelina Florist
229 Rumeur, Ladies Hairdresser
231 State Savings Bank of Victoria
233 Kendon Automotive Service Auto Electricians
235 Rees & Holloway, [Golden Fleece] Service Station
245 Dauphine Reception Rooms
251 L G Knorr, Licensed Grocers
Burton Crescent
253: Oates Banks Fruiterer and Wee Den Library (presumably upstairs).
A & C Courantos, Fruiterers
255: Ramsey and Lucas, Chemist (They had opened their shop in Ivanhoe in
1938, until
2009, Templars Pharmacy).
W H Greaney, Pharmacist
257: Parsonage, Pastry Cooks
A. Moosehead, Mercer
B. Flats
259: A T Hodge, Boot Repairer
A. Jicky, Salon de Coiffure, Hairdresser
B. Dara-jon, Drycleaners
261: A E Hill
J & I Di Paola, Delicatessen
263: Cyril Penberthy Butcher
A. Ford Meats, Butcher
B. Flats
265. Louantos, Fruiterers
267. R & R Gilligan, Drapers
269. Golden Lantern [Chinese] Restaurant
271: C T Oldmeadow, Library
A. The Toy Box, Toys

B. The Beau-View Library
C. Ivanhoe East Post Office
273: Wakeman, Newsagent (formerly, opposite)
273. L J Gannon, Ladies' Hairdresser
275. Ronwick Fashions. Frocks
277. Edwards & White Travel Service, Tourist Agency
279. Junction Seafoods, Fishmonger
281. Jaqueth, Childrens' Wear
283. Pfeiffen, Confectioners [Milk Bar]

295 J W Bayliss

216-218. Charteris House [Accountants, consulting engineers, builders, insurance agents, offices, Tainsh's office]
220. F Keating, [Mobilgas] Service Station
228. Dara-jon, Drycleaners [again!]
230. W M & P Giles, Newsagents
232. A. Flats
232. B. May Waterson, Frocks
 Wilfred Road
234. J M Tainsh, Grocer
236. Williams & Dare, Estate Agents
238. J Dinan, Butcher
240. G & A Wilcock, Confectioners [Milk Bar]
242. P D Clarke, Dentist
244. R M Jean, Delicatessen
246. Bella Belinda, Ladies' Hairdresser
248. E & M Holt, Hardware
250. The Melody Shop, Music
252-4. W N Giles-Grigg, Chemist
256. Tempo Casuals, Frocks
258. Commonwealth Bank
262. East Ivanhoe Motors, [Shell] Service Station

**Upper Heidelberg Road, Ivanhoe, 1974
South Side**

 Heidelberg Road
Railway Bridge
40. Valley View Service Station
42. House
48. House
54. House
70. Dilworth & Son P/L, Coolstores
76. Treacey & McMicking, Service Station
76. Kays Rent-a-car Depot
76. E F Holyoake, Motor Engineer
 Kiernan Avenue
[90] Ivanhoe Telephone Exchange
92. Ivanhoe Post Office
94. House
96. Howard's Health Foods
98. J & W Lynch, Sporting Goods
100. A R Taylor & Co, Estate Agents
102. Flat
104. Flat
104. D Reid, Hairdresser
120. Ivanhoe Hotel
120. Flat, Mrs E Ryan
124A. Wortley Bros, Butchers
126. Vacant

130. Ivanhoe Gift Shop
 130. Spotless Ltd,
 132-8. J H Chandler P/L, Hardware
 149. M.U.F.S. Dispensary
 140A. Flat, B Cheung
 142. Cheung Shing Café
 144. grant & Co, Solicitors
 146. Williams & Co P/L, Estate Agents
 148. H Milburn, Boot Repairer
 148. Norman Shoes
 Waterdale Road
 154. Commonwealth Banking Corporation
 Seddon Street
 158-60. Clive's Menswear P/L, Mercers
 162. K Ramsay, Chemist.
 164. Vacant
 166. Brown-Gouge P/L, Drycleaners
 166. Flat. Miss F Brogden
 168. Fawcett Sound Systems radio rental
 168. Flat
 172. Flat
 170-2. D E Shaw, Watchmaker
 174. Gay Calderone, Ladies' Hairdresser
 176. Ivanhoe Antiques
 178. S King, Chemist
 180. Finlayson's, Mercers
 182-4. ANZ Banking Group Ltd
 Westley Avenue
 186-8. Optical Prescription Spectacle Makers (Ivanhoe) P/L
 190-2. Melbourne Plant & Floral Supply, Florists
 194-6. Maher's, Newsagency
 198. CBC of Sydney Ltd
 200. United Insurance Co Ltd
 202. Mrs J Morris, Hosery
 204. G F Walker, Dentist
 206. Thomas Carlyle P/L, Printers
 208-10. Heaver & Sons, Electricians
 216. Bank of NSW
 218. Opportunity Shop
 220. Newman's Jewelers
 222. Ivanhoe Pet Shop
 222. Flat
 224. Bebs Fashions & Sportswear
 Ivanhoe Parade
 228-30. Heidelberg City Council Car Park
 232. Coffee House Lounge
 232A. TAB of Victoria
 232. Singer Sewing Centre
 234. Music Inn, Musical Instruments
 236. Vacant
 238. Ivanhoe Card & Party Shop
 240. Mother's Treasure Children's Wear
 242. R Knape, Menswear, Mercers
 244. C Yates Shoes
 246. G Ansell, Soft Furnishings
 248. La Balsa, Bistro
 250. Ivanhoe Tavern, Restaurant
 St James' Kindergarten
 St James' Church of England
 Noel Street
 270-. Houses

1 April 1952. Fitz Gerald's treated the hardwood framing timbers at St Hubert Road (Letter. Held).

5 August 1952. The **Specification** for Erection of a Brick Veneer Residence at St Huberts Road, East Ivanhoe for Mr And Mrs Gordon Peterson was initialled by 'R. Hinchcliff' on every page and signed by he and Gordon on the last page. No author is mentioned. (Specification).

1952. Within a year of joining Horsfall's, when **old Horsfall** died, Gordon was the only one who understood all of the personal and business arrangements. Even his family didn't. Keith and Leslie Horsfall, directors by appointment had no shares and Barnes, Bill's early partner had only preference shares. Keith inherited 50% Leslie was a daughter Bill was most fond of. Keith never liked Gordon, who was appointed by his father.

Keith has since died, but **Leslie** may still be alive. William K Horsfall became Managing Director and other directors were Leslie G Horsfall, Albert G Peterson and Herbert J. Genn. 'The company is one of Melbourne's oldest canister manufacturers.' (AGP and undated press cutting).

1952: James Connor died. (Joan Waddington).

[**1952. Barry Humphries**, born 1934 in Kew, multi-talented actor, satirist, artist and author, began his stage career in the revue, *Call Me Madman*, at the Union Theatre, University of Melbourne].

27 March 1952. Settlement date on **85 Clausen Street, North Fitzroy** sold by **W.A. Higgs** to J.P. Grace for £1,950.00 (W.A. Prendergast & Robinson, Solicitors. Adjustment Statement. Held). So although by 24 February 1939. The **Higgs** family paid off their new house, at 20 Russell-street, they still owned Clausen Street and presumably leased it out as an investment.

On **8 April 1952**, the property was **mortgaged** to the Commonwealth Bank of Australia. This was paid off and discharged on 22 January 1953 (Certificate of Title. Held).

5 and 25 August 1952. Brief schedules were received from **R. Hinchcliff**, Builder and Contractor of additional work and rise and fall. Extras were £172/5/-. Rise was £782/5/-, not mentioned in Gordon's records. (Letters, held).

16 September 1952. H S Edwards, Superintendent, Telephone Branch of the Commonwealth of Australia Postmaster-General's Department, General Post Office, Melbourne, wrote to A.G. Peterson at Cnr St Huberts & Hartlands Roads, Ivanhoe N.21, agreeing to Gordon's application to remove the telephone service JX 3016 from 70 Livingstone Street to Cnr St Huberts & Hartlands Roads. Gordon was warned that the Department reserved the right to connect more than one subscriber to the line if necessary, that is, on a Duplex Private Telephone Service basis. This would reduce the line rental from 65/- to 40/- per annum. (Letter, held).

7 November 1952. 33 house blocks and 5 river paddocks on the Artists Hill section of the Charteris Estate were advertised to be auctioned by Edward Haughton Pty. Ltd. on 29 November. (*The Herald*, 7 November 1952, held).

10 November 1952. Robyn Louise Peterson was born at the Mercy Hospital.



Australians were encouraged to adopt the fashion of having three children: 'one for each parent and one for the nation.' Even in 2004, the Australian Treasurer Peter Costello, was encouraging this.

(Maxine McKew, interview with Costello, ABC TV, 9 December 2004, www.abc.net.au/7.30/content/2004/s1261874.htm).

21 November 1952. £500 deposit (less £121/10/- commission) was paid to Gordon on the **sale of 70 Livingstone Street**, Ivanhoe, sold for £4,075/-/- through John H. Blackall, Real Estate & Business Agent, 346 Swanston Street. (Letter from Agent, held).

11 December 1952. Settlement occurred on the purchase of 70 Livingstone Street by Mr T. and Mrs I.M.C. Gleeson from Mr A.G. Peterson. The price was £4,075, over 20 days, less £500 deposit. Council rates were £10/16/- and MMBW rates were £7/12/- (*Statement of Purchase Money and Adjustments as at 11/12/52*, held).

December 1952. The five Petersons left Livingstone Street and **moved into 28 St Hubert Road**,

Hugh Stretton (b1924-, Australian historian and urban economist) observed that australians longed for a **city** (qv, c/f) with a crowded centre, a residential base. 'The great cities are the ones the people live in.' ...set against 'the urban intellectual's stereotype of **suburban** non-life.' Then, he demolished this aspiration by describing the secret diversity of suburbs.

Stretton then described the secret diversity of suburban life. He contended that a house on a generous-sized **block**, can produce remarkably rich forms of life. A potentially infinite variety of indoor and outdoor areas, colour and mood, provides opportunities for self expression, and a mix of community and privacy. People can keep animals, tinker in sheds, paint, or pursue hobbies. Children have time and space to play and to dream, neither too far from their parents nor under their feet. However hard it is to measure the benefits of suburbs 'they are obviously important in the structure and spirit of Australian society.'⁷

This was long before its completion. Both front and back terrace were incomplete, so access was difficult. The architect for its design was David Dunn, who was for many years a partner in Stephenson and Turner, the largest firm of architects in Australia. The works were not finally completed until **1954** (qv). (AGP).

By 1954, 63% of Ausrtralians it was 71.4%. In Melbourne it was even higher at 82.3%, with higher concentrations in working-class suburbs such as Clayton, at 94%.⁸

⁷ James Button, 'Hard Truths,' *The Monthly*, February 2013, pp 44-46, on Robert Manne & Chris Feik, editors, *The Words that Made Australia*, Black Inc, 2013.

⁸ Judith Brett, 'The new Forgotten People,' *The Monthly*, June 2017, p 11.

Neighbours at St Hubert Road were Nance and Lindsay Sampson and their sons Paul, Leigh, Phillip and John at 2 Withers Street; Alan and Ethel (?) Simpson and their children Sid and Possie at 5 Hartlands Road; Alfred and (?) Cattanach and their children John, Mary, Margaret and Camille; Don and Mary Witsed and their children Peter and Helen; the Garnets; the Parkers; the Bradburys and their sons John, (?) and Noel; the Ballantynes; the Buchanans; Mrs Craythorne and her sons Sid and (?); etc.

At East Ivanhoe, **Jean's friends** were Mavis and Mal Brentnall, Else and Cyril Jewell, Mary and Don Whitsed; Mitch and Jean Hughes; Lillian Lancaster, Joyce Oldmeadow, Anne and Glyn Lewis, Vera and Ern Cohen, Jim and Jill Carter, who worked in the doctor's surgery (two daughters) and Nance and Lindsay Sampson.

Did she flirt, perhaps earlier, with **Moral Re-Armament**, via Lillian Lancaster, whose eldest son, Jonathan, my Carey contemporary, still (?) heads it in Melbourne.

The family doctors were **Dr Littlejohn**, **Dr Galbraith** and also later **Dr Andrew Fraser** (1916-08), in ascending level of iciness. In 1950 Fraser joined the practice that in 1960 became Ivanhoe Medical Clinic for 46 years, retiring from there, but not from medical practice, after 46 years in 1996.⁹

[**36 Russell Street**, NW corner Pine Street was occupied by the owner who left in 2009, 57 years later].

1953-75. Ruby had shares in General Motors Acceptance Corporation Australia, Industrial Acceptance Corporation Limited United Dominions Corporation (Australia) Limited, Mercantile Credits Ltd the Equity Trustees and Agency Company Ltd., FNCB Waltons Credit Corp Ltd, Reid Murray Acceptance, Motor Spares Ltd, H.G.Palmer (Consolidated) Limited, Alliance Holdings Ltd and Australian Equity. Her brokers were R A Rowe & Co, Wallace H Smith & Co and J E Martin, Head & Co.

R A Rowe & Co, stockbrokers, may have been Arnold (Arnie) Rowe, whose daughter was **Nancy Rowe**, who gave Richard his first book, First Things, for Christmas 1948 or 1949. They were thought of as being wealthy and lived in a mansion at Orrong Road, Toorak, which still exists. Their connection to our family is unknown.

22 January 1953. The **mortgage** on 85 Clausen Street, North Fitzroy was paid off to the Higgs and discharged. (Certificate of Title, held).

27 March 1953. Hinchcliff's (sometimes spelt, even by him, Hinchcliffe) accounts seem to have been going through solicitors, W.A. Prendergast & Robinson, Solicitors, presumably due to a dispute over payment. There are various lists by Gordon of unfinished or unsatisfactory work, with 36 deletions and 18 items purchased by owner. (Held).

Another of **Gordon's undated schedules** lists 37 deductions and omissions from the job. Some of these were unfortunate, such as 'window not built in passage, no steel reinforcing rods in footings, no steel lintols over two rear windows, rainwater downpipes 3" instead of 4", paint only two oil coats externally, sashes not 21 ounce glass, glazed shower screen, vent to shower, stormwater drains under porch, etc. (Held).

The Contract **price** was £3,550, less £290 deletions, additions of £162/15/-, less purchases by owner £203/5/2, leaving an amount finally paid by the

⁹ William Darvall, 'Dogged in the best Scottish tradition, GP a stickler for highest standards. Andrew Noel Fraser Doctor, 10.4.1916-1.5.08, Obituary,' *The Age*, 3 July 2008.

owner of £3,626/0/0. (Gordon's Schedules, Notes and a Note from the Solicitors. Held).

31 March 1953. The Commonwealth Bank of Australia returned their (loan, presumably) copy of the Specification and Drawings of **28 St Huberts Road**, East Ivanhoe. (Specification held. No copy of the plans is known to survive).

13 May 1953. The **MMBW Inspection** from their Depot in Barkly Place, Heidelberg, found only two minor defects. (Letter, held).

1 June 1953. Associated Nurseries Pty. Ltd., of 366 St Kilda Road prepared a 'Suggested **Planting Scheme**' for cr St Huberts & Hartlands Roads. It included 74 trees and bushes, 48 perennials and 47 other plantings in the 'rockery'. A hand-drawn **layout plan** was also provided, which is generally as was implemented. Gordon kept press cuttings on planting almond trees and fejoias. (List, plan and cuttings held).

August 1953. Architectural drawings were prepared for [a] 'Garage and Alterations to [the] Residence of Gordon Peterson, St Hubert's Rd, Ivanhoe.' The included: a front concrete slab terrace and a stair of eight risers (both 4" thick on fill, to detail by A.R.C.) and a balustrade (to later detail); a Garage (then only single width of 11' 6" x 25' 0"); and a rear concrete slab terrace on fill (3" slab also to detail by A.R.C.), Store and WC, with a brickwork flower box, a glazed screen added to the existing porch and a new concrete path.

The flower box was later deleted, the store combined with the WC to allow inclusion of a shower, and the Garage widened to allow a workshop to be included. 'The architect' is referred to, but is not named on the drawing. There is a second sheet of a perspective view of the 'Rear Terrace, WC and Conservatory' additions to the house. (Both sheets held).

10 November 1953. The drawing was stamped No 7860, as approved by A G Howard, Building Surveyor. Presumably, this work proceeded during the first part of 1954.

9 December 1953. Wor. Bro. Gordon was installed as Worshipful **Master** of his Masonic Lodge Normanby No 523 of the Antient (*sic.*) Free and Accepted Masons of Victoria, at the Bastings Street Temple, Northcote for **1953-54**. Founded in 1937, the Lodge celebrated its 200th meeting in September during Gordon's term of office. It had 142 members. (Installation Ceremony Programme, held).

After World war II, **Masonic Lodge membership** in Victoria started to climb, peaking at 100,000 members by the late 1960s. By 2010, it had dwindled to about 13,500 and there was recurring talk of demolishing the Grand Lodge, the Dallas Brookes Hall, to raise money.

I remember only **one party** ever held at St Hubert Road, presumably at about this time and probably of lodge people. It was one of only three ever held at the house, two of them by Richard.

Gordon had been a **member** of that Lodge for 16 years. Other Past Masters were Ern Cohen and Fred G Capp (who was also a Heidelberg City Councillor and who lived diagonally opposite, at 1 Withers Street) and David Prosser held the office of Inner Guard. Lodge meetings were held monthly, on Wednesdays at 7.15 pm.

Lodge Social Committee meetings were held at the residence of the Wor. Master and card nights were organised. Gordon also initiated a **monthly newsheet** written by 'a secret roving reporter'. (Copies held).

There was also a **Ladies' Auxiliary** of which Jean was President, which held 'afternoons'. On **28 April** 'the W.M.'s wife, Mrs Peterson' organised for a speaker from the CWA 'to speak and instruct the ladies in craftwork, such as the making of artificial flowers, raffia hats, baskets and the like, to help the ladies to balance the budget'. A picture night was held at the Majestic and a cabaret dance (later described as a 'ball') at the Dauphine, East Ivanhoe that made a net profit of £25. (AGP and folio size portrait photograph, taken at the end of his term as Master of the Lodge, dated 10.11.54 and signed by many other Masters and Past Masters and bound Order of Ceremony booklet, held).

17 December 1953. Ruby Grace Higgs paid £3/3/- annually to The Pacific Insurance Company to insure the buildings at **20 Russell Street** for £2,800.00 plus £8/8/- costs. (Letter dated 24 February from Prendergast and Robinson, dated 24 February 1951, held).



2 Central Street, Ivanhoe.

In **February 1954** the **newssheet** reported that the Worshipful Master had killed a sizeable **snake** in his own backyard (it was a tiger snake, killed with a shovel) and that the **roads remained unmade** by the council. (*Lodge Normanby's Monthly News Sheet*. Held).

May 1954. The Horsfall company auditor, E.C.Candy of E. C. Candy & Co gave **Gordon** an exemplary reference: Gordon controlled all office staff, accounting and complicated financial records. He had leadership, initiative, ambition and open to new ideas, was absolutely trustworthy and of exemplary character. (Reference. Held).

In **June** the News Sheet reported that the Wor. Master had had a brush with the law in trying to beat the lights 'over Preston way'. He was let off with a warning. (*Lodge Normanby's Monthly News Shee*. Held).

4 August 1954. Richard's partner **Geoffrey Peterson-Wright** was born in London.

September 1954. The Petersons acquired a baby Kelpie **dog**, Poochie. (*Lodge Normanby's Monthly News Sheet*. Held).

16 October 1954. During Gordon's term as Master of his Lodge, the United Grand Lodge of Victoria published a proposal for the 'Erection of a **new Masonic Headquarters**'. Its 100,000 Members were asked to each contribute £1 per annum for each of ten years towards its cost. (Leaflet, held).

10 November 1954. End of Gordon's term as Master of the Lodge

Normanby. (Folio size portrait photograph, taken at the end of his term as Master of the Lodge, dated 10.11.54 and signed by many other Masters and Past Masters and bound Order of Ceremony booklet, held).

8 December 1954. Gordon was presented with the elaborate gold 1953-1954 Lodge Normanby No. 523 **medal** on a pale blue ribbon 'by his brethren as a token of esteem'. (Held).

Gordon also received a gold **medal** on pale blue ribbon inscribed '**Life Governor**' and A. G. Peterson' on the reverse, undated. (Held). He never mentioned it.

?**1954. 'Grandma Goodman'** (our maternal great-grandmother) died, aged 89. (Joan Waddington).

We may have acquired a set of the brown-covered *Universal Standard Encyclopedia* (1954) 1955.

[**Henry Bolte** became premier of Victoria 1955-72].

[**1954.** Kraft first retailed mayonnaise (10oz), Cheddar Portions and Cracker Barrel Cheese].

There was no attempt at an overall-plan proposal for the metropolis of Melbourne until the **Board of Works Metropolitan Plan** of 1954. The population just kept pushing further out, often without thought of adequate services or transport, in order to savour a freedom they had never before experienced. But the price of unplanned space, no matter how desirable in itself, would soon begin to present unanticipated difficulties as the population virtually doubled itself in the ensuing ten years.

27 January - September 28 1955. Seven **dental** appointments with Dr Clifford C. Sharpe, H.C. Morris and J.C. Craigie, of the T & G Building, 147 Collins Street; for Mrs (3, from May until 28 September), Mr (1), Richard (2) and Stephen Peterson (1). (Invoice, for £14/3/6 held).

[**12 March 1955.** The first **Moomba** procession: we all watched in Swanston Street Beverley Stewart was Moomba Queen in a billowing white ball-gown and the crushing crowds were very oppressive. Moomba replaced the Labour Day processions, with their floats and banners in Swanston Street, over 1879-1952, which celebrated and the 8-hour working day on Labour Day. Refer: June 1955].

11 May 1955. Oddly, at such a crucial time, **Gordon applied for another job** as a general manager. Commercial references were obtained from John Withers & Son Pty Ltd and E.C. Candy & Co. (Horsfall's Auditors). Private referees were I.F. McLaren and N.L. McFadden. (His notebook, held).

28 May 1955. Ruby (aged 63) was granted the **pension** of 29/- per fortnight. (*Notice of Grant of Pension*, held).

June 1955. Jean first became **ill**. Gordon blamed her illness on Moomba, three months earlier, that she had never been the same since the crush of those crowds. (AGP). Sign of a small **superstitious** streak in Gordon, as with the number **28**.

28 November 1955 - 6 January and 7 - 9 February 1956. **Jean** received home visits from an unidentified doctor (probably Fraser), from the practice of Drs Littlejohn and Simpson and Associates, (Drs C.W.B. Littlejohn, E.I. Littlejohn, George Simpson, H.H. Appleby, Ian Galbraith, E.I. Skelton,

Andrew Fraser, C. Napier and W.E.I. Littlejohn, of Heidelberg Road, Ivanhoe. (Receipts for £21/2/6, held).

c30 November 1955. Stephen was farmed out to stay with **Gwen and Thor Dyring** in Flora Grove, Ivanhoe, who had a television receiver and Richard with **Winn Wills**, with her teen-age daughters: Pam and Katherine in Parkdale.

Then Richard stayed with **Madge and Vic Ellis** around the corner from the **Dyrings** in The Boulevard, cnr Rowland Avenue. At Richard's 10th birthday, he blew the chocolate cake bits across the room to the high amusement of all.¹⁰

From 23 December 1955. Gordon paid £8/8/- to the City of Heidelberg Emergency **Housekeeper** service, for the services of an emergency housekeeper for two weeks. (Receipt, held).

[Bourke Street, Melbourne's **double-decker busses** (1940-55), which had replaced Melbourne's last **cable trams**, were replaced by **electric trams**].

6 January. Gordon paid £2/2/- to **Victorian Ambulance Service**, to take **Jean to hospital**. (Receipt held, dated 19 April 1956). She was taken by stretcher over the still-incomplete front terrace.

On the same day, a receipt was issued by the City of Heidelberg in her name for general **rates** of £33/5/- on St Hubert Road, whose Unimproved Capital Value was £840/-/-, Improved Capital Value, £4,240/-/- and Net Annual Value £212/-/-. (Held).

From 11 January 1956. Gordon again paid £9/-/- to the City of Heidelberg Emergency **Housekeeper** service for the services of an emergency housekeeper for two weeks. (Receipt held).

No records are held of the nine months of **illness**, that **Jean** endured. She was admitted to the Jessie MacPherson Hospital, in Little Lonsdale Street, where Richard can remember Gordon taking him to visit her at least once and later she was moved to the Royal Melbourne Hospital.

Latterly, the cancer spread to affect **her sanity** (of which circumstance, like that of Virginia Woolf, she was fully aware) and Gordon was deeply shocked by her utterly uncharacteristic outbursts of obscenity and accusations of his infidelity. But she did get week-end release to stay at **20 Russell Street** with her parents, which the three children were kept well away from, and Gordon remembers one such occasion when she said: 'I think you're going to have a sane wife this weekend, Dad' (Gordon).

28 January 1956. Gordon's car was a fawn and grey 1947 J model Vauxhall, registration no KW435. It had a full service at the Golden Fleece Service Station, 235 Lower Heidelberg Road, East Ivanhoe, A R Lee, Lessee, which cost 16/-. (Receipt held).

4 February 1956 (only 52 days before Jean died on **28 March 1956**).

Jack Ruddock (1920-56) and his daughter Helen (1944-56) **died** in an air crash, leaving his wife, Joyce Ruddock a widow. Refer: **1967**.

21 March 1956. **Finky** (Miss Frances Ethelberta Watts, 1906-1996) came to us, as housekeeper (1956-67).

¹⁰ For **Winn Wills** and her daughters refer 27 October 1907. For all the great aunts, refer also: 28 March 1956.

Miss Watts, always known as 'Finky' (later she wrote it as: 'Finki') arrived at St Hubert Road as our more permanent housekeeper. She had a flat at 101 Hawdon Street, Heidelberg, a location that suited her previous position as the housekeeper at the Austin Hospital, under direction of the remarkable Matron **Vivian Bullwinkel**, AO, MBE, ARRC, ED, FNM, FRCNA (1915-2000) nurse, servicewoman and health administrator.

Bullwinkel was the only survivor of 21 Australian nurses who were raped then shot on the beach at Radji, Sumatra. This she kept secret because she was ordered not to reveal it in her deposition to the Tokyo war crimes tribunal.¹¹

From 1955 Bullwinkel was Assistant Matron at Heidelberg (Austin) Hospital, 1956-60 was Assistant Matron of the Repatriation General Hospital, and 1961-77, Matron of the Fairfield Hospital.¹²

Finky was born on 12 June in 1906 'at nearly midnight,' so she was 15 in London when the war ended, with not many able-bodied men around.¹³ She described herself as a 'cultivated **cockney**,' and proud of being born 'in the heart of London' and within the sound of **Bow Bells**.

Samuel Rowlands, in his satire *The Letting of Humours Blood in the Head-Vaine*, referred to 'a Bowe-bell Cockney'. Traveller and writer Fynes Moryson stated in his work *An Itinerary* that "Londoners, and all within the sound of Bow Bells, are in reproach called Cockneys." John Minsheu (or Minshew) was the first lexicographer to define the word in this sense, in his *Ductor in Linguas* (1617), where he referred to 'A Cockney or Cockny, applied only to one born within the sound of Bow bell, that is in the City of London'.

The C11 church of St Mary-le-Bow was destroyed in 1666 by the Great Fire of London and rebuilt by Sir Christopher Wren in 1670-80 over the original crypt and a Roman gravel roadway, with the finest and first of his steeples, at 68 m. In The Blitz, the bells crashed down were destroyed again in 1941, and before they were replaced in 1961, there was a period when no 'Bow-bell' Cockneys could be born, and the noise of the area since the 1830s makes it unlikely that many people would be born within earshot of the bells, although Guy's Hospital and St Thomas' Hospital are both within the bells area, suggesting that South London Cockneys continue to qualify.

A study carried out by the City in 2000 to see how far the Bow Bells could be heard, estimated that the bells would have been heard six miles to the east, five miles to the north, three miles to the south, and four miles to the west. Thus while all East Enders are Cockneys, not all Cockneys are East Enders.

The traditional East End districts are Bethnal Green, Whitechapel, Spitalfields, Stepney, Wapping, Limehouse, Poplar, Millwall, Hackney, Hoxton, Shoreditch, Bow and Mile End. 'The Borough,' south of Waterloo, the City of London and Tower Bridge were also considered Cockney before redevelopment extinguished their working class areas, and now Bermondsey

¹¹ Lynette Silver, *Angels of Mercy*, 2019.

¹² www.cas.awm.gov.au/heraldry/REL25572 The ABC film *Vivian Bullwinkel: An Australian Heroine* was made about her life, over 2002-07: www.vivianbullwinkel.com/Production.html

¹³ A letter in a card, 28 June 1994, from Finki at '29 Knebworth Avenue, W'stow E17,' to 'Geoff and Richard' [filed in: Box 143, 'Personal Correspondence, 4.2004-4.2007].

Also refer to: **1918**. The total number of casualties in World War I, both military and civilian, was about 37 million: 16 million deaths and 21 million wounded, including 9.7 million military personnel and 6.8 million civilians. The Entente Powers (Allies) lost about 5.7 million soldiers. United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland: 45.4 million population; 885,138 military deaths; 109,000 civilian deaths; 994,138 total deaths; 2.19% deaths as a percentage of the population; plus 1,663,435 military wounded.

is the only Cockney area south of the Thames, though Pearly Kings and Queens can be found from as far as Peckham and Penge.

Later, early in 1974 when Richard came to live in Lee, the differing accents of my friends, including Norman, his girlfriend, Martin, Geoff and Richard, mixing Cockney with distinctively different Southeast London and Kent, with in Richard's case residual Welsh, continued to fascinate me.¹⁴

Finky may then have been born at Guy's, or St Thomas' Hospital. **Her mother** was 'connected with the theatre.' She was the eldest of four children. **Her father** 'spent some years in Africa, and was one of the original defenders of Ladysmith.' She 'had hopes of a musical career' and was 'due to go to the Music Conservatorium, but on the death of [her] mother [she] kept house for [her] father.' He was a policeman in the City of London force, in his final illness at their house at 29 Knebworth Avenue, Walthamstowe, where her sister and brother-in-law continued to live and with whom Richard stayed in 1973. She gave two of the trophies he won for pistol shooting, to Geoff and Richard and we wore on our neck-chains for several years.

She had cared for her father, a policeman in the City of London force, in his final illness at their house at 29 Knebworth Avenue, Walthamstowe, where her sister and brother-in-law continued to live and with whom Richard stayed in 1973. She said she had 'had four proposals of marriage from different men and refused them all.'

'Walthamstowe was fertile Labour territory then. It had taken a big working class exodus from the East End of London and a new rail commuter population – the political front line. ...a Labour stronghold, a safe enough seat for Clement Attlee,¹⁵ who'd put Churchill out in as prime minister in 1945 and who was MP for Walthamstowe in the 1950s.'¹⁶

We are not aware of any of our family who served in any war before Gordon and Jean in 1943.

Finky was 15 in London when the war ended, with not many able-bodied men around.¹⁷

She mentioned once being engaged, but I do not know of her having any other relationship.

But the aftermath of the **Great War** constrained numerous women to spinsterhood and many shocked hollow men to dazed moping. Many such women devoted themselves to good works, including caring for others.¹⁸ The patriarchal family turned women into spinsters, as in Finky's case ministering to an ageing parent, but otherwise to husbands around which the family must

¹⁴ **Cockney**, in *Wikipedia*, accessed 27 September 2010.

¹⁵ The Right Honourable Clement Richard Attlee, 1st Earl Attlee, KG, OM, CH, PC (1883-1967) was a British politician, who served as Prime Minister of the United Kingdom from 1945-51, and leader of the Labour Party from 1935-55. He was the first Labour Prime Minister to serve a full Parliamentary term, and the first to command a Labour majority in Parliament. He was Member of Parliament for Limehouse 1922-50, then for Walthamstow West 1950-56.

¹⁶ Keith Richards, with James Fox, *Life*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 2010, p 41.

¹⁷ Refer: 1918. The total number of casualties in World War I, both military and civilian, was about 37 million: 16 million deaths and 21 million wounded, including 9.7 million military personnel and 6.8 million civilians. The Entente Powers (Allies) lost about 5.7 million soldiers. United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland: 45.4 million population; 885,138 military deaths; 109,000 civilian deaths; 994,138 total deaths; 2.19% deaths as a percentage of the population; plus 1,663,435 military wounded.

¹⁸ John Sheppard, 'Aunty May's Footsteps,' *Slightly Foxed*, No 25, Spring 2010, pp 48-54.

revolve and with every kind of obligation to aunts and cousins beyond their own children.

It did not allow the privacy of a room of ones own, no honest talk because so many subjects were unsuitable for women and children, hypocrisy about sex, and no mention of unorthodox relationships. This was her training in the only skill she ever knew, that of housekeeping, at which she excelled.¹⁹

She also lived in London during World War II, and the London Blitz made a strong impression on her as on all Londoners who lived through it. It was the first war in which the centre of a great city could be thoroughly destroyed from the air.

She often talked about it and it stirred her imagination. For Patrick White who also lived through the Blitz, the bombing of London was one of the great imaginative events of his life, in which he formed a new and deeper attachment to the cityimmensely stimulated by the fire raining from the sky.²⁰ Never before had a war come so close to civilian life in London: the Great War had occurred far away. This time the home front was at times more dangerous than the battle front.

The winter of 1945 was the harshest in 50 years, Londoners were living in debased and primitive conditions with severe shortages, long food queues and treks to emergency dumps for a meagre coal supply and women lost the independence the War had given them.²¹

But most adventurously, just after her father died, she **immigrated by ship to Australia** (c1950, just as Atlee became her MP, but the actual date is unknown). She had been appointed to the position of housekeeper at **Yarralumla**, Government House, Canberra, then a remote, isolated and presumably lonely residence in open paddocks, which had been remodelled for that use in 1928. 'Canberra?! Who would go there out of choice?'²²

It is not known if she had applied for the job in London, or if she just came to Australia and then looked for work, presumably the former.

Yarralumla is the three-storied residence of the Governor General in Canberra. It was designed by Frederick Campbell in 1891, around an earlier single-storied homestead of 1835, surviving within the south wing, then enlarged with a second 3-storied wing to the south by John Smith Murdoch in 1927, with landscaping by the chief horticulturalist, for \$140,000. Ruth Lane Poole designed and superintended the interior decoration, linen, china, reproduction glass and silver, and Australian craftsmen made furniture with local hardwoods. 150 paintings and drawings were loaned. It was tiny and domestic in relation to the Government House Melbourne where the governors general had previously lived.²³

But then Canberra was tiny and domestic too.

Dixon's hut gone Yarralumla
Comes greenroofed with double gables
(Bride-cake Gothic, frostily smugly).

¹⁹ Noël Annan, *Our Age: Portrait of a Generation*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1990, p 117.

²⁰ Marr, David, 'Patrick White's London,' in Robert Drewe, editor, *The Best Australian Essays, 2010*, Black inc, Melbourne 2010, pp 24-42.

²¹ Maureen Waller, *London 1945. Life in the debris of war*, John Murray, London 2005. [Held].

²² Frank Moorhouse, *Dark Palace*, Knopf, Sydney, 2000, p 285.

²³ Lady Hasluck, 'Government House, Canberra,' in Rodney Davidson, Australian co-ordinator, et al, *Historic Houses of Australia*, Australian Council of National Trusts, Cassell Australia, Stanmore NSW 1974, pp 290-301.

All rooms tall rooms, Balltoom 'off-white',
Quite an architectural cocktail.
Yarralumla! White and static,
So aesthetically erratic,
Morally, perhaps, Balmoral...
Half hotel and wholly temple,
Temple, not to gods, or Muses,
But a country's daily uses.²⁴

A previous occupant of Yarralumla (during 1944-47, as Governor General's wife) had been Princess Alice, who described Canberra's primitive conditions then in her autobiography, *Memories of Ninety Years* (1991), including: the dirt roads and the residence infestated (*sic*) with rats, mice, spiders and silverfish. It is hard to imagine Finky tolerating **that!**

The vice-regal household flew around, including to Admiralty House in Sydney.

Jean had already been stationed at HMAS Harman **near Canberra** from 9 August 1944 until 2 June 1945, just five years before Finky, and during Princess Alice's time there.

Canberra was still described as: 'The best sheep paddocks in Australia.' And bureaucracy had steadily chipped away at Walter Burley Griffin's visionary plan. A Senate Select Committee reported that: '...after 40 years of development, the important planned areas stand out, not as monumental regions symbolising the character of the national capital, but more as graveyards where departed spirits await a resurrection of national pride.'

Frank Moorhouse's creation Edith Campbell Berry also arrived in Canberra c1950 and 'Everything in Canberra seemed prefab' and '...she was glad of their company in a place [Canberra] where that was so rare.' '[There was] a sense of exclusion, but strangely the world of Canberra did form a sort of cosmopolitan colony. The intellectuals and the former British and new arrivals – Fabian socialists, Bloomsbury types, even homosexuals – together with people from the diplomatic and journalistic world and the public service had all washed up in Canberra. None had been born there.' Canberra in the 50s as offered '...the privileges and discomforts of three modes of living in one place – the capital, the rural life and exile'.²⁵

'...she had come to the world's most baffling city, baffling by its not **being there**. The city was just not there. Nor was there what you might call even a town, or a village. It did not have the shape of a town, or a village. It was something else. It was a plan, perhaps, marked out by random structures scattered across fields.

Sorry. Paddocks.²⁶

Another of Moorhouse's observations is relevant to Finky:

She realised that people in the married world wanted to see the alone, unloved person as seriously deficient, deserving of pity expressed or not expressed. Behind the back of this pity for the spinster and the old maid, married people paraded the superiority of those who possessed love, or who, at least, appeared to possess love by the act of marriage, the acting out of marriage.

²⁴ Ethel Anderson, *Sunday at Yarralumla*, Angus & Robertson, Melbourne 1947.

²⁵ Frank Moorhouse, *Cold Light*, Vintage Books, North Sydney 2011, pp 127, 298 and 341.

²⁶ Frank Moorhouse, *Dark Palace*, Knopf, Sydney, 2000, p 376.

And there was pity for the woman who had no children.²⁷

Dame Pattie Menzies implored her husband, then the prime minister: 'Bob, the footpaths are a disgrace ...you try pushing a pram.' Menzies said in his autobiography *The Measure of the Years* (1970): 'I can't say I like Canberra very much, it was to me a place of exile...'²⁸ A typically supine response: as if he were not in a position to transform that!

As the housekeeper of Yarralumla, Finky was in the service of the Governor-General, Major General Sir William Slim and Lady (Aileen) Slim, who held her in high regard and continued to send her Christmas cards for many years after she left their service. Had she applied for this position from London, or obtained it once she arrived in Melbourne?

Field Marshal William Joseph (Bill) Slim, 1st Viscount Slim, KG, GCB, GCMG, GCVO, GBE, DSO, MC, KStJ (1891-1970)²⁹ was a British military commander and 13th Governor-General of Australia from 8 May 1953 - 1959. He fought in both the First World War and the Second World War and was wounded in action three times. Slim has been described as '...perhaps the Greatest Commander of the 20th Century,' which his "self-deprecating style" did not promote. A statue to Slim is on Whitehall, outside the Ministry of Defence, was unveiled by Queen Elizabeth II in 1990. Designed by Ivor Roberts-Jones, the statue is one of three of British Second World War Field Marshals (the others being Alanbrooke and Montgomery).

As Governor-General, he was a popular choice as an authentic war hero who had fought with the Anzacs at Gallipoli and in the Middle East. In January 1953, he was appointed a Knight of the Order of St John [KstJ] and in 1954 he was able to welcome Queen Elizabeth II on the first visit by a reigning monarch to Australia. So, Finky was probably housekeeping Yarralumla during Her Majesty's stay there. Yarralumla had to accommodate 19 extra staff. Often there were 25 to lunch and 50 or more for dinner and a garden party for 3,800. In one fortnight, they gave six dinners and three lunches.

Slim had never previously an establishment like Government House, and with a certain indifference to the logistical problems of large-scale housekeeping he expected everything to run like a well-drilled military unit. There were intermittent schisms.

The Slims insisted on punctilio at dinner parties and receptions, immaculate décor, precise attention to protocol, modelled on their experience at the Viceroy's house in Delhi. Betty Foot and her mother Ethel Anderson (whose husband Brigadier Anderson had served the previous governor general Lord Gowrie and NSW governors) were very familiar with the vice-regal world remembered Government House then 'chiefly for its happiness').

Slim saw Ray Lawler's *Summer of the Seventeenth Doll* when it transferred from Melbourne to Canberra, before the cast took it to success in London and New York in 1957. Slim was discouraging. He said he would rather see a play about the Royal Flying Doctor Service as representing the country. Probably Finky would not have approved either of the coarse types and sensuality it represented.³⁰

For his services to the Queen during the tour, Slim was appointed a Knight Grand Cross of the Royal Victorian Order (GCVO) on 27 April 1954. He retired as Governor General in 1959 and returned to Britain. He was created

²⁷ Frank Moorhouse, *Cold Light*, Vintage Books, North Sydney 2011, p 580.

²⁸ John Overall, *Canberra. Yesterday, Today & Tomorrow*, Federal Capital Press, Canberra, 1995, pp 25-31, with photographs, c1948-55.

²⁹ *Wikipedia*, accessed 24 November 2009.

³⁰ Ronald Lewin, *Slim: the Standardbearer*, Leo Cooper, London, 1976, pp 286-309.

Viscount Slim of Yarralumla and Bishops court (Bristol) in 1960 and was appointed Constable and Governor of Windsor Castle.

The Liberal leader Robert Menzies was prime minister throughout Slim's time in Australia and his Official Secretary throughout his term was Murray Tyrrell, who was more accommodating than Menzies.

Sir Murray Louis Tyrrell KCVO CBE (1913-94)³¹ was the Official Secretary to the Governor-General of Australia for a record term of 26 years, from 1947-73, in which time he served six governors-general. He lived with his wife and three children at 11 Blundell Street, Queanbeyan, in an old 'heritage' cottage still called Sir Murray Tyrrell's Cottage. He would probably have been Finky's immediate boss.³²

Slim's duties as Governor-General were entirely ceremonial and there were no controversies. However, during his tenure he was patron of the Fairbridge Farms child migration homes in Australia and posthumously in May 2007, he was publicly accused in allegations made by three former residents, that as young boys Slim had sexually assaulted them during his visits to the farms, by fondling their genitalia, after he had asked them to ride with him in his vice-regal limousine. It is beyond belief to imagine what Finky would have made of **that!!**

The allegations were aired again on ABC television in the program *The Long Journey Home*, broadcast on 17 November 2009, the day after the Prime Minister Kevin Rudd's second parliamentary apology, that to the 'Forgotten Australians'.³³

Finky played piano, loved music and had a small bust of Beethoven on her chest of drawers, with a small Buddha, whose tummy she regularly rubbed; and she carried with her a small volume of Horace (65-8 BC), the leading ancient Roman lyric poet during the time of the emperor Augustus, possibly it was the *Odes* (23-13 BC). Horace is known for having coined many Latin phrases that remain in use today. She also subscribed to the British *Argosy*,³⁴ a paperback-sized short story magazine (1957-62), with stories and serials by leading authors, plus page-fillers of ostensibly amusing quotations, excerpts and cartoons, and she kept the copies. She also had a red-covered copy of *Pear's Cyclopaedia* and a dictionary for reference.

Pears Soap launched it in December 1897 and the most recent is the 120th edition, 2011. Each edition has an atlas, a gazetteer, a list of prominent people, a miniature general encyclopedia, a chronology of events, and 12 or more sections on specialist subjects, eg: cookery, classical mythology, or gardening. Finky herself actually preferred Cussons Imperial Leather soap to Pears, though Nana used Pears.

She would amuse herself by playing the solitary card game, **Patience**. Probably she was bored.

She and her special friend Mrs Beer used to have regular saunas in the city at the **Oasis**,³⁵ then on to tea at the **Willow Tearooms**, established 1892, the

³¹ *Wikipedia*, accessed 24 November 2009.

³² *Wikipedia*, accessed 20 June 2010.

³³ Also refer: 30 November 1956.

³⁴ *Wikipedia*, accessed 24 November 2009.

³⁵ The *IN Guide. International Guide to Interesting Institutions*, New York 1966, listed the Oasis Baths, 13 George Parade, off Collins Street for potential gay pick-ups. In Sands & McDougall it's called "Oasis Figure Form, medical baths" - listed at least 1961-64. The building next door with the sign 'MCC' is listed in S&M as MCC (Sub station). The photograph is from: <http://handle.slv.vic.gov.au/10381/48397>

Wild Cherry, the Wattle Tearoom, Collins Street, various Gibby's Coffee Cafés, Elizabeth Collins, or Russell Collins. We were not invited (refer: 1955).



She regaled us with stories of **London in the Blitz**, which stayed fixed in Richard's memory.

At first she commuted to St Hubert Road on the green bus from her flat in Hawdon Street, Heidelberg, then she moved in to Robyn's room. Gordon was very worried that the neighbours would think he and she had a relationship, as she was older than he, but on reflection, that may not have been such a bad thing, had it occurred.

Finky's Summer salads were presumably her own invention, healthy and most memorable: lettuce, grated carrot, canned pineapple rings, canned beetroot, dried sultanas and currents, sliced apple, Kraft Cheddar cheese and sliced corned beef.

Her deserts included jelly, bought icecream (Jean had always made her own) with Cottee's flavoured topping and tinned fruit. She made honey joy (cupcakes of cornflakes in honey), chocolate Ricebubble cupcakes, lamingtons, Anzacs, ginger nuts, rock cakes, melting moments (now known as yo-yos), a white slice with carnation milk and dried fruit, hedgehog slice, Swiss roll, fairy bread with hundreds and thousands and silver balls, iced sponges and pavlovas for special occasions, all home-made, except the ice-cream, which we were shocked that she bought, as Jean had always made her own..

Finky's inimitable expressions, often spoken in a cockney posh accent, often Franglais, included:

'An elegant sufficiency.'
'*Au contraire*'=on the contrary.
'Between you me and the bedpost' = between ourselves.
'Cat got your tongue?' = you're quiet.
A caution, eg: 'get away with you, you're a caution.'
'C'est suffis?' (or more correctly: 'C'est suffisant?') = had enough (food)?
'*Distingué*' = having a distinguished air, characteristics, or manners.
'*Faux-pas*' = fuck-up.
'Full up to pussy's bow' = had enough (food).
Hoi polloi=ordinary people.
'How old are you? I'm as old as my tongue and a little older than my teeth.' (Jonathan Swift).³⁶
'*Je ne sais quoi*.'
'My giddy aunt!' = I'm amazed!
'*Outré*'
'Physical jerks' = gymnastic exercise.
Reservoir pronounced as 'reservwaar,' rather than 'rez-er-vor.'
'Shhh... get away with you!'
(Shudders) 'someone just walked over my grave.'
Soupçon.
'*Tout suite!*' (*tout de suite*) = hurry up!
TTTFN (ta ta for now) = *au revoir*.

Finky's myths included: that her age was 92, and that she was a scary witch who flew through the night on her broomstick.³⁷

³⁶ Finky always claimed she was 92. Actually she didn't quite make it: she died at 91.

³⁷ Accounts of witchcraft may be traced to classical, mainly Roman texts. Increasingly from the C16 treatises on witchcraft emphasised it's connection with female intimacy, citing women's belief that they had travelled in a night amongst Diana's nymphs, or in other all-female groups. The common belief that witches fly on broomsticks may be traced to these texts, where descriptions of groups of women riding oiled sticks 'to their pleasure' allude to communal masturbation. Johan Weyer's 1563 medical book is explicit that witches become 'inflamed with love just as young men are for girls.' Christopher Reed, *Art and Homosexuality. A History of Ideas*, OUP, Oxford 2011, p 53.



Finky's stories included: descriptions of daily life in the exciting London Blitz and of her father's experiences as a City of London policeman.

Finky remained with us, with a couple of breaks, for the next 12 years. She was a faithful housekeeper of the old school, which Gordon perhaps never quite appreciated, as certainly Richard did.

28 March 1956. Jean died aged 38, at the **Royal Melbourne Hospital**, due to 'Reticule Sarcoma.'

There are even more 28s. Both he and Jean he entered the armed forces on the **28th**, he was married on the **28th**, they moved into their first house on the **28th**, Jean first became sick and the doctor home-visited her on the **28th**.

A Sarcoma is a malignant tumour in connective tissue. What is reticule? Rectum is anus.

Dr Andrew Fraser, told me he recalled **cause of death** as Cancer of the Liver and my recollection of her is being yellow with Jaundice. **Jill Carter**, who claimed to have nursed her then, told me that she had died at 20 Russell Street, in her old bedroom, but both of these recollections **do not match** the documents, held.

Gordon's one superstition was of the number 28: both his mother and Jean died on the **28th** and we lived at **28** St Hubert Road, which he always addressed as cnr St Hubert and Hartlands Roads, though he never explained why that was unlucky.

Her body was removed from the Royal Melbourne, to the Chapel of E. Taylor & Son, Funeral Directors, 81 Heidelberg Road, Ivanhoe. It was then taken by one 'floral car' to be cremated at **Springvale Crematorium**. So, a third memorial 'stone' was added to those of Gordon's parents at the foot of their vermilion rose tree, number G3/5-42. Gordon's own stone is now the fourth. A fifth is available.

There were **death notices** placed in the *Sun*, the *Argus* and the *Age* by both Ruby and Bert Higgs and another by Gwen Dyring, Bill Goodman, Vern Hill, Madge Ellis, Jean Pett and Win Wills together. It concluded with the text: 'Thy will be done'.

The **cremation** cost £14/16/-. The total cost of removal, mortuary, funeral car, funeral, cremation, cremation certificate and press notices was £82/18/5. Richard Stephen and Robyn were kept in the care of Finky and not taken to the Funeral. (Death Certificate and Invoice dated 30 April 1956, from the Funeral Directors, all held).

Jean was 'very down to earth', she was 'very caring', she 'had a very dry sense of humour', she was 'very dedicated to whatever she did' and 'she got on very well with Gordon'. (Ruth Rothery, telephone conversation with RP, 31 January 2005).

I still remember her, her dignity and goodness. And being taken to see her when she was very ill. Couldn't mention the "c" word back then. I was told she had jaundice. I can imagine you wondering how your lives would have been different - and the ever-present question of why bad things happen to good people.³⁸

This is for me, clearly the **third of the three questions** about his life. What if Jean had recovered and they lived on together for almost another 50 years into the twenty first century?

Each of the sisters seemed to live in comfortable, interesting and even sophisticated circumstances. Unusually for Melbourne, two were living in flats.

By then, **Gwen and Thor Dyring** were living at Flora Grove, Ivanhoe, but later lived in a light-filled spacious flat at **Ardoch**, 226-236 Dandenong Road, St Kilda East, which I can remember visiting.

I recall in the late 1950s them there: the comfortable and spacious rooms, the naturally-lit interiors with natural timbers and overlooking over a village green, verdant and secluded behind its stone garden wall and gates.

At Ardoch, each building has its own identity within the tradition of the English Garden Suburb movement and the English Arts and Crafts architectural style from 1922-49, blocks B1, B4, B6, B7, B8 and B9. B1 had two large and a small flat on each floor, bay windows and octagonal corner towers. There were three separately owned bungalows in Pilley Street. The architects were variously R McDonald, A Clissold and Harry N Winbush.

Ardoch was the first time in Melbourne that the grounds of a large nineteenth century house, Dulquhurn, 1864, two-storied Italianate house, possibly designed by William Wardell, which had been enlarged and colonised by apartment buildings, with a caretaker's house, the predecessor of the process so familiar today.³⁹

The Dyrings later moved to a house in Old Warrandyte Road Donvale, east of Springvale Road, then later in the 1970s to a villa unit in Edgevale Road, Kew where Frances and Richard had lived, but nearer to Cotham Road.

Thor, who had a very visible gummy leg, had his watchmaker's shop in Sydney Road, Preston.

Winn was already divorced and living in Parkdale, **Jean** and Walt were in a flat in Windsor, **Walt** worked at General Motors in Dandenong, **Madge** and **?**

³⁸ Pam Kerr, her goddaughter, email to RP on the anniversary of her death, 28 March 2017.

³⁹ Peterson, Richard, *A Place of Sensuous Resort. Buildings of St Kilda and their People*, St Kilda Historical Series Number Six, St Kilda Historical Society, Balaclava 2004, p 165.

and **Vern and Jack (Johnson) Hill**⁴⁰ (Sales Manager), had lived at 36 Russell Street, Ivanhoe, then on the corner of Wilfred Road and the Boulevard, East Ivanhoe.⁴¹ They also had a hobby farm at rural Broadmeadows, that Richard remembers visiting his first farm animals.

6 August 1956. The date of the day after her first birthday after her death was the date of the *The Herald* Newspaper found lining the Dining Room Sideboard drawers. (Held).

We rarely saw Jean's **relatives** again after Jean's death and Gordon's relatives, who we barely knew existed, not ever. As a child, I was always aware from that moment that because we had no immediate relatives, if Gordon died, or abandoned us, we would be placed in an **orphanage**, or home such as Tally Ho at Burwood, or Menzies at Olivers Hill where children were cruelly treated.

As Professor Bernard Smith (1916-2011), who was himself fostered out and raised by a caring family, warned: 'A state ward can't expect much.'

On the one hand we relied on **Gordon's** capacity and sense of responsibility towards us for which I am grateful, but on the other he often threatened to send us to a 'naughty boys home' for bad behaviour. 500,000 children were sent to homes from 1930s-1970s and frequently abused there, for which Prime Minister Kevin Rudd publicly apologised on 16 November 2009.⁴²

Even in 2010, 42% of all children in residential state care did not attend school, 42% of children on youth justice orders were under child protection and 42% of homeless young people have been in state care. Refer also:⁴³ In state care, our futures would have been grim.

Stephen's comment on this was:

Sometimes it's not so difficult for a parent to lash out a bit verbally (and many do physically too, of course) when a child appears to be misbehaving, and considering all the pressures and frustrations Dad faced as a parent and adult, I can understand the use of this kind of threat, from time to time, which I can also recall. One of Dad's biggest weaknesses was his inability to show affection and make any real efforts to get close to his children, certainly his sons anyway, which was his loss as well as ours. Had he been able to do so, this would have gone some way to balancing out harsh threat such as sending us to the naughty boys' home.

On the other hand, he did work hard to do the proper and decent thing to provide us with a comfortable and supporting home environment and good education. Overall, the good definitely outweighed the bad, in my view. I rarely think of it these days though - if I do, it's probably as a result of something that has arisen within my own family environment, especially how open our home now is to visitors, compared to East Ivanhoe. I'm sure my children's social skills as teenagers and young adults will be far superior to mine at that age, as a result, luckily for them.⁴⁴

⁴⁰ Also refer: 10 August 1945, for Jack's purchase of 28 St Hubert Road.

⁴¹ For the great aunts, refer also: **1890**.

⁴² **Christine Kenneally, 'The Forgotten Ones,' *The Monthly*, August 2012, pp 30-36.**

⁴³ Department of Human Services statistics, 2010.

⁴⁴ Stephen email to Richard, 18 November 2009 and ABC television in the program *The Long Journey Home*, broadcast on 17 November 2009, the day after the parliamentary apology to the Forgotten Australians.

Richard, and to a lesser extent Stephen, experienced frequent disparagement and taunting by Gordon (this taken up and perpetuated by Robyn), cataloguing my failings, rarely support: 'You'll never count for anything.' Even: 'You'll never fight.'

'...he remained quite aloof, seemingly unable to have an adult conversation with us.'⁴⁵

If he did feel love for us, it was entirely suppressed. Never physical contact; never tenderness. Once leaving at Tullamarine for Japan, he placed his hand on my shoulder: I never forget that.

In her autobiography, Shirley Williams recalls: 'My father gave me the single greatest gift with which a child can be endowed, self-confidence.'⁴⁶ Gordon saw his role as opposite to that: his role was to cut us down.

He was a *padre padrone*. But always the wasteful poignancy of remoteness hung in the air.

30 November 1956. Richard spent two days at the **Olympic Games XVI** Olympiad at MCG with Gordon on Jean's ticket. Betty Cuthbert won 200 metres, from Shirley Strickland. Michael Leunig also remembers he was there that day and we both watched Emil Zatopek in the Marathon.

Bruce McBrien's family attended the Opening Ceremony, but their tickets to the Closing Ceremony, were not used due to a sharp deterioration in his father, Likely McBrien's health. He died a few days later. Bruce also experienced a sharp falling away of his father's friends, when they might have helped the family after his death.⁴⁷

[**1956. Philadelphia** Cheese, was the first cream cheese to be produced commercially in Australia].

[**1956.** The last 40 **W-Class trams** were built at the Preston workshops. The first had run from 1923. From 1975, they began to be replaced by the ineffectual and complex Swedish Z-Class trams, which they still out-lived. After the early 2000s W-Class trams only ran on the 78 and 79 routes, St Kilda to Victoria Street, North Richmond, City Circle and Restaurant Trams. From early 2000s, low-floor Siemens and Alstrom articulated trams began operation].

8 March 1957. Gordon is noted on the title as the sole surviving proprietor of the East Ivanhoe property. (Certificate of Title, held).

[**27 September 1957. Television** (and TV ads) arrived in Australia, in Victoria firstly on GTV9, at 4.30 pm, introduced by former 3DB radio announcer, Geoff Corke, when the Governor Sir Dallas Brookes drove onto the set in his black vice-regal Humber Super Snipe. Brands were: Astor, HMV, AWA, Kreisler and Stromberg-Carlson].

[**Bert Newton**, celebrity identity, first appeared on television].

[**In Melbourne Tonight** with Graham Kennedy, began on Channel 9 at 9.30 pm. It ran: 1957-69].

[**1957.** Kraft first produced **Coon Cheddar Cheese**].

⁴⁵ Stephen msg to Richard, 2 December 2014.

⁴⁶ Shirley Williams, *Climbing the Bookshelves*, Virago, 2009, p 3.

⁴⁷ Bruce McBrien, *Marvellous Melbourne and Me. Living in Melbourne in the Twentieth Century*, Melbourne Books, Melbourne 2010, p 242.

[1957. **489 The Boulevard**, cnr McArthur Rd was built, in cream brick, something like **28 St Hubert Road**].

1958. Mrs Hazel Amos left from working at St Hubert Road, doing housework and ironing. Her mother **Mrs Mott** had helped her sometimes. Every year from 1958-2003 (when she was 85), Gordon continued to send her a Christmas card. He had told her in his last card that he was 90. (Letter from her to Richard, dated 4 January 2005. Held).

February 1958. Richard **aged 11 began at Carey Baptist Grammar School**. In 1956, the fees were quoted at £23-35 per term. (*Carey Prospectus* held. Refer: Janet McCalman, *Journeyings*).

7 February 1958. William Albert John (**Bert**) **Higgs**, clerk **died**, only 20 months after his daughter. (**His age?** Born: 1881-85; *Inventory of Contents of the State Savings Bank of Victoria Safe Deposit Box*, Held).

Ruby took in paying **borders** for income. Best remembered of these was **Lloyd**, who was very tall, athletic and good-natured.

9 May 1958. A very handsome studio photograph of himself, inscribed to Mrs Higgs for Mothers' Day from '**Lloyd**' in OATB uniform. (Photo, held).

28 May 1958. The fee for (Section1) Compartment F, Niche 49 in the Garden of Remembrance (3), in the New Melbourne General Cemetery and Crematorium, **Fawkner** was (finally) paid. (For Bert Higgs. Receipt held). There is a bronze plaque inscribed: 'William A Higgs, (which he was never known as) 9-2-1958'. No 50 must have then been reserved for Ruby.

This is in the south-west corner of the Park, set in a dog-leg end (probably the earliest section) on the southernmost of four extremely ugly brick walls, facing west towards a stand of eucalypts, screening the setting sun. Ironically the ensemble is entered from the east through two mature cypresses, just as is his home on earth at 20 Russell Street, Ivanhoe.

[1958. **East Ivanhoe Pre-School**, cnr King Street and Lower Heidelberg Road, opened].⁴⁸

[1958. The Melbourne **telephone directory** split into two: alphabetical and classified, both on white paper. The Yellow Pages began in 1975].

[1958. Dr David Warren invented the **black box flight recorder**, in Melbourne].

15 April 1959. Bert's Probate was declared 'Not Dutiable'. It included £2,000.00 in Commonwealth Treasury Bonds. (Letter from W.A. Prendergast, Barristers & Solicitors to Mrs R.G. Higgs, held).

[1959. Many cars had lap belts from the 1920s, but Nils Bohlin at Volvo invented the first **three-point front seatbelts**, fastenable with one hand, said to be one of the eight patents of the greatest significance for humanity in the past century, for enabling a 40% survivor-rate improvement in crashes. Volvo and Benz the other safety leaders make their patents available free of charge. Refer: 1970 for Victorian legislation].⁴⁹

1959. My Fair Lady, Lerner & Lowe London Cast Rex Harrison, Julie Andrews, Stereo, Gold LP cover. The white cover mono recording had been

⁴⁸ www.eastivanhoeprescool.com.au

⁴⁹ Paul Glover, 'Securing drivg safety,' *Herald Sun*, 14 August 2009.

released in 1956. Our first LP acquired with our new **HMV portable stereo gramophone** player [still held]. The second LP was Rogers & Hammerstein *South Pacific*, Mitzi Gaynor & Enzo Pinza Original film soundtrack then the *The Sound of Music*. Refer: **1961**. Original Australian cast June Bronhill, Peter Graves. I think many families did the same.

[**1959-61. Famine in China**, caused by ruthless modernisation of **The Great Leap Forward**, as was that of the Soviet Union in both 1932-3 and 1946-7].⁵⁰

[**1950s**. Michele Ferrero of Alba, Piedmont, Italy took over the family sweet firm Ferrero Rocher and developed it into a continental market-leader with by 2010 a turnover of €6.2 billion, inventing **Nutella**, **Kinder eggs** and **Tic Tacs**].



Stephen, Doug Sheehan, younger Sheehan, Ian, Pam⁵¹

29 March 1960. An agreement was signed between (Mrs) R.G. Higgs and the MMBW to extend the **sewer** to 18 Russell Street, as a combined drain. (Agreement, held).

3 May 1960. 18 Russell Street was built (?), on what had previously been an orchard. The sewer was extended by the MMBW through the rear of 20 Russell Street, 24'0" (7.3 m) in from rear boundary, not in an easement. (MMBW Agreement and Plan, held).

17 May - 10 August 1960. **Gordon** travelled on his **first trip overseas**. He was away for **almost three months** (86 days) and the three children were left in the care of Finky. (AGP Passport and BOAC, QANTAS and Alitalia airline tickets, all held).

⁵⁰ Corma O Grada, *Famine: A Short History*, Princeton, 2009.

⁵¹ Photo from Pam Kerr, 26 February 2015.

Gordon travelled from Melbourne to Singapore: May 18; Singapore to Rome: May 21; Rome to Dusseldorf: Dusseldorf to Hamburg: 25 May; Hamburg to London: 30 May; (Group photograph); France; 18 July: Switzerland; 25 July: London to New York, New York to Chicago 1 August; Chicago to Seattle: 3 August; Seattle to Vancouver; Vancouver to San Francisco: 6 August; San Francisco to Honolulu: 8 August; Honolulu to Sydney. Sydney to Melbourne. 9 August. (Gordon's Passport, his BOAC, QANTAS and Alitalia airline tickets. All held).

On 10 August Gordon received a certificate from King Neptune for crossing the Equator in QANTAS Empire Airways aircraft the City of Brisbane. (QANTAS Empire Airways Limited certificate, held)

9 June 1960. The Petersons acquired a **television**. It was an HMV M1-A7 purchased from the Major 8 store, Fitzroy. (Label, held).

16 September 1960. In a typed circular to parents, S (Stuart) L Hickman, Headmaster of Carey Baptist Grammar School expressed the concern of his colleagues and himself at the numerous interruptions to their work by boys absenting themselves from school to attend the **Royal Show**. (Circular, held).

[**1960. Chadstone Shopping Centre** opened].

[**1960. Melbourne's population** reached two million].

[**1960. France** relinquished all its 13 sub-Saharan **African** colonies, la Françafrique; Guinea had earlier in 1958. 250,000 African soldiers had fought the Reich for a largely ungrateful la France Libre and reinvigorated French grandeur].

[**1960s.** Most people now **owned a car**].⁵²

1961. Gordon replaced his two-tone grey and fawn **Vauxhall Velox** with a **Vauxhall Cresta**, in smart two-tone cream and tan, with leather upholstery. That model was designed by Harley J Earl, the father of sleek USA car design, who died in 1969. Gordon kept the car until December 1968, when it went to Stephen to replace my 1949 Austin A40.

27 July 1961. Ruby Grace (aged 69) began (?) to receive the **pension** of £1/12/- per fortnight. (Notice of Grant of Pension. Held. But refer: **28 May 1955**).

1961. East Ivanhoe Methodist Church was built by Roly Hooper, designed by architects Bates Smart & McCutcheon. The artist Alan Sumner (1911-94) was commissioned to design the large memorial stained glass widows, now classified by the National Trust.⁵³

October 1961. Finky took us to see June Bronhill in **The Sound of Music** at the Princess' Theatre. The Australian production opened at the Princess and ran there for 3 years 1961-64, directed by Charles Hickman, with musical numbers staged by Ernest Parham. The cast included June Bronhill as Maria, Peter Graves as Captain von Trapp, Rosina Raisbeck as Mother Abbess, Lola Brooks as Elsa Schraeder, Eric Reiman as Max Detweiler, Julie Day as Liesl, and Tony Jenkins as Rolf. A touring company then played for years, with Vanessa Lee (Graves' wife) in the role of Maria. The LP recording

⁵² Geoffrey Blainey, *Herald Sun*, 27 December 2007.

⁵³ Stephanie Berry, *Through Many Coloured Glass. A History of the stained Glass Windows in the East Ivanhoe Uniting Church*, March 2007, p 15. Refer: 1941.

made in 1961 was the first time a major overseas production featuring Australian artists was transferred to disc.

16 July 1962. Yoko Nishijima, Stephen's future second wife and mother of their two children, was born in Fukuoka, Japan.

Gordon employed other **unsatisfactory housekeepers** when Finky returned to London to visit her family, or otherwise walked out. They are remembered as very difficult and incompetent, cause of domestic traumas and affecting Richard's performance at school. One was 'Jay' a huge smelly woman who somehow drove a miniature 3-wheeler Goggomobile (similar to the 3-wheeler Messerschmitt Cabin Scooter) and lived in Hawdon Street, Heidelberg near to where Finky had lived.

1 August 1962 and 16 March 1964. Mintern Products Pty Ltd, of 42 Lexton Road, Box Hill, Retail and Wholesale **Price Lists** survive for these years. They list: hand cultivators, deck scrapers, seven types of forks (border, digging, hay, manure, multi-time, potato and weed), boxed garden sets, 'all types' of hoes, hose supports, potato drags, drag and also nail and seed rakes, scratchers, shovels, spades, border spades, tree pruners, trowels, fern trowels, turf edgers and weeders.

Their main competitor was Cyclone Forgings Pty Ltd. The company was a member of the Tool Manufacturers Panel, of the Victorian Chamber of Manufacturers. Also surviving are comparative turnover analysis figures for Mintern Products Pty Ltd for 1962, 1963 and 1964, which are broken down according to each of the 167 customers. There was a total increase from £19,176 to £ 25,643, from 1962-63 to 1963-64. (All held).

20 February 1963. Gordon negotiated the sale of the Horsfall Group to Containers Limited. An agreement was signed between William Keith Horsfall of 7 Palm Grove, Deepdene (20,334 shares held, or 75%) and AGP (5,200 shares, or 25%) to **sell William Horsfall** Pty Ltd of 98-100 Coppin Street/Mary Street and its two subsidiary companies: Mintern Products Pty Ltd and William Horsfall Collapsible Tubes Pty Ltd, to Containers Limited of 265-275 Franklin Street, by its purchasing all of the shares for £80,432.00 cash and 102,136 Containers Limited shares. The total assets of Horsfall then were calculated to be £230,390.00.

That is, **Gordon received** £57,597/10/-, consisting of £20,108.00 in cash and 25,534 Containers Limited shares, then worth £37,489/10/-, or \$74,979.00). When Gordon died 41 years later in 2004, these shares were worth 15.3 times this value: \$1,147,070.00. (Agreement document, Blake & Riggall, Solicitors, held).

Accordingly, **Carr & Elliott** Pty Ltd was no longer the Horsfall Group's Distributing Agents throughout Australia. (Letter, also another letter from Carr & Elliott).

The year before it was sold to Containers Ltd, the Horsfall Group made a 47% dividend, but under Containers, Horsfall's Can-making operation alone lost £5,000 a month. Later, Containers itself was taken over by Amcor Ltd.

March 1963. A photograph of the showpiece front garden at **28** St Hubert Road was published in *The Australian Home Beautiful*. (March 1963, p 39. Held).

1 August 1963. Mintern's product range of garden tools, shovels, spades, forks, and light agricultural implements became absorbed within that of its former rival **Kelso Manufacturing Co Pty Ltd**, which was already part of Containers Limited, and who manufactured barrows, industrial trucks,

clothes-hoists and ladders as **Kelso-Mintern Sales**, of Settlement Road, Thomastown. (Letter dated 22 July, 1963 to all customers from A G Peterson, Director and an art photograph of the **Mintern promotional stand**, displaying hand garden tools, including: long-handled shovels in three shapes, shovel, two spades, fork, rakes, wheel-edger, forked hoes, trowels, weeders, etc. Held).

1963. Aristoc Industries released its **Delma chairs** and table designed by **Grant Featherston**. Both, in black painted steel and gold fabric were later specified by Richard for the enlarged 28 St Hubert Road kitchen. Their materials were steel tube, plywood, sarmprene foam and upholstery fabric. The range included: dining chair, tables, stools, tea trolley and 250,000 were sold.⁵⁴



1964. The name of the Horsfall Group was changed to '**Containers Richmond**'. (AGP. 'Personal Details.' Held).

About this time, my friend and former student Bodhan Kuzyc (b 1962) was growing up in a house at 206 Coppin Street, nearer to Swan Street.

1963-64. Income tax fell to 18%].

October 1965. Gordon drove the Petersons in the Vauxhall Velox to holiday at sleepy Mermaid Beach, 3 km south of Surfers Paradise, **Queensland**.

29 October 1965. Darrell Colin Harley Dear was born in Te Koperu, New Zealand.

December 1965 - January 1966. Presumably on the proceeds of the sale of the Horsfall Group, Gordon took Richard (19), Stephen (16) and Robyn (13) on the P & O-Orient Lines, **Orsova** travelling **First Class**, over Christmas and New Year, to **Perth**. (P & O-Orient Lines, Orsova, notepaper, held).

⁵⁴ www.featherston.com.au/1067/1963-delma-range

The Orient Line **Orsova** was built for the Tilbury-Sydney run and had her maiden voyage to Australia in 1954, the first large liner without masts, and first with an all-welded hull, 26 knots, 220.3 x 27.5 m 28,790 tonnage gross, 681 first class and 813 tourist class passengers and 620 crew. In 1960, it was refitted, including air conditioning and that year Orient Line was absorbed by P & O.

It retained its corn coloured hull till 1964, when it was repainted white. In 1965 it was transferred to P & O, just before we boarded. In the 1970s it was used mainly for cruises. By 1973 (the year Richard travelled by the *Galileo Galilee* to Europe) it had been replaced by the larger Canberra and in 1974, still in good condition under its own power, was sold to ship-breakers in Taiwan.⁵⁵

In **Perth** we stayed in the **Palace Hotel**, St George's Terrace (then⁵⁶ unknown to us, was in the 1950s and 60s, the gay centre of Perth)⁵⁷ (post-card and note-paper held). King's Park had been laid out only four years earlier, no wonder it looked sparse to us. We returned to Melbourne over 2½ days on the **Indian Pacific Transcontinental Railway** train, via Adelaide.

6 December 1966. Rubie Grace's final last Will and Testament, appointing Gordon as trustee and dividing her assets, once all converted to cash and her property at 20 Russell Street between Richard, Stephen and Robyn. (Will, held). Both Stephen and Robyn live briefly at 20 Russell Street, then leased.

In **1966**, the **de Castell**s moved out of **Charterisville** to Barkers Road, Kew, where Richard interviewed them for his research on the estate. Charterisville remained vacant for a time and deteriorated.

1967. Gordon (aged 54) met (**Dorothy**) **Joyce Ruddock** (né **Joy Cother**) through the East Ivanhoe Methodist Church.

Her first husband had been the late Jack Ruddock (1920-56). He became head of house at Wesley College in 1936 and 1937 and Senior Prefect in 1937. His parents had been 'original' settlers of Dromana. After they married, he became Manager and Shareholder of the **Tableland Station**, on the Little Fitzroy River, just north of the Fitzroy River, directly east of Derby, near the highest point of the Kimberley at 983 m, at 127° longitude and 17° latitude (now Yulumbu Aboriginal Corporation Tablelands Station, Mount Hardman, WA, 6765), in Western Australia, mustering wild cattle.

Later he took over two adjoining stations, adding 1.5 million acres (6,070 sq km). Three white stockmen and 50 aborigines assisted him; and Joyce and Jack raised their family, John, Mark and Helen. It is very hot in the Kimberley, the rugged north-west coast of Western Australia. It has only two seasons, the wet and the dry, though Aboriginal people say it has six.

On 04 February 1956, when baby Helen became gravely ill, the Royal Flying Doctor Service flew a mercy flight to take Helen and Jack to their base at Derby on the coast, 320 km away. Tragically, the aircraft was lost in a violent electrical tropical storm of unprecedented violence.

⁵⁵ *The Monthly*, December 2010/January 2011, p 50 has a colour promotional illustration of the first class swimming pool on the **Oriana**, by Kenneth Browne, from the Stapleton Collection/Corbis and Peter Plowman, *Australian Migrant Ships. 1946-1977*, Rosenberg, Sydney (2006) 2008, p 104. (Both held).

⁵⁶ Post-card and notepaper held.

⁵⁷ JH, ALGA interview with Barry McKay, August 2000, CD 10, log only.

On 4 February 1956, VH-MMG, an Avro Anson aircraft registered to MacRobertson-Miller Aviation Co Ltd 04/49 & named RMA 'De Grey' crashed at about 8 pm, on Hawkestone Peak, on the western slopes of King Leopold Ranges, WA, west of Mt House Station. It was on an emergency Royal Flying Doctor Service ambulance flight from Tablelands Station to Derby. The crash killed the pilot (Peter J van Emmerik), two Derby-based nurses (Frances Day (20) & Margaret Newman (19)), the 12-year-old patient (Helen Rudduck) and her father (Jack Rudduck).



After the aircraft had arrived at Tablelands, the weather had deteriorated. But, because the patient was seriously ill, van Emmerik decided to make the 344 km flight to Derby anyway and took off at 6.30 pm and was reported as still being on course at 7.30. It was due at Derby at 9.42 pm, but the last reported location was some 16 km from Mt House Station.

Despite an extensive (38,850 square-kilometre) search, by some 16 aircraft (including 2 MMA DC-3s), the crash site, submerged in floodwater, was not located until 22 February 1956 and was reached the next day, after crossing some 27 km of swamp.

The aircraft and its occupants had been almost completely destroyed. Although the coroner's report was inconclusive, it was generally thought that the aircraft had become uncontrollable in the severe electrical storm and hit the ground at an angle of some 78°. There were no survivors.⁵⁸

The Resurrection window, by Alan Sumner at **East Ivanhoe Uniting Church** and a plaque at Derby Airport RFDS Base commemorate the tragic incident.⁵⁹

Under the Yulmbu agreement, the Tableland Pastoral Station, covering 310,000 hectares of the central Kimberley, was subleased to AWC (or Australian Wildlife Conservancy) for more than 45 years. The property will be managed collaboratively by AWC and Yulmbu to meet performance targets for conservation of its natural assets.

The Yulmbu Aboriginal Corporation comprises indigenous families that live in the communities of Yulmbu (Tableland) and Tirralintji (Mornington). They are traditional owners of the area covered by the Tableland Pastoral Lease and have remained on the land throughout the pastoral era. Many of the older people were renowned stockmen and worked for pastoralists as leases changed hands and property boundaries were re-aligned. Through the Yulmbu Aboriginal Corporation, **they eventually acquired the Tableland Pastoral Lease in 1994**. However, ownership of the pastoral lease has, to date, failed to generate substantial benefits for the community.⁶⁰

⁵⁸ <http://aviation-safety.net/wikibase/wiki.php?id=27101> 27 September 2008, ASN archive, and revised on 05 January 2011 by Fred Niven, historian for the Ansett Group for some 35 years.

⁵⁹ His name and that address are in his copy of the *Kontiki Expedition* book. Refer: Memorial window East Ivanhoe Uniting Church, and 1 February 1951 and Stephanie Berry, *Through Many Coloured Glass. A History of the stained Glass Windows in the East Ivanhoe Uniting Church*, March 2007, p 19.

⁶⁰ www.australianwildlife.org/images/file/2012%20Autumn.pdf

Finky soon left, deeply slighted and feeling rejected, after being with us for 11 years and 9 months. She found a (rather demeaning) housekeeper's job at the Windsor Hotel, where she lived in the Little Collins Street Annexe. There she enjoyed looking after Sir Robert Helpmann and retailed stories of his colourful lifestyle and untidy personal habits.

From the Windsor, **Finky** left to housekeep for wealthy elderly **Mr Ross**, Studley Park Road, Kew, the entrepreneur and owner of Ross Cosmetics, manufactures of many generic brands, whose grandson was Max Ross of the Groop, a popular music group. Later Gordon did much business with Ross, dealing with Mr Ross's son. Later, Finky worked for a wealthy **lady in Toorak Road**, opposite Toorak Uniting Church.

Later still in c1977, she **returned to London**, initially staying with her sister in Walthamstowe. She got a job housekeeping for an aristocratic family on the **Isle of Skye**, after which she retired to a first floor flat, rented from Mr Wheedon, at 29 Pendlestone Road, off Hoe Street, **Walthamstowe**.

Friday 1 December 1967. Richard's spectacular **21st Birthday** 'Coming of Age' was held at Banksia Court, 111 Banksia Street, Heidelberg. Formal. 120 guests. The Dennis Farrington Trio played middle-of-the-road music. Glyn Lewis made a loyal toast to HM The Queen (to sniggers and guffaws from Richard's peers). At Richard's request, the Rev Norman Pask made a speech.

30 December 1967. **Joyce** at her family beach house at McCrae, sent three **love letters** to Gordon. (Held).

December 1968. Gordon's two-tone cream and tan **Vauxhall Cresta** sedan motor car went to Stephen to replace my 1949 Austin A40, which was sadly jettisoned.

Late 1967- March 1968. There was a major **extension to the house**, designed by Richard in 4th Year Architecture and built by two carpenter brothers. (AGP).

30 March 1968. Gordon and Joyce **married** at the East Ivanhoe Methodist Church. **Richard** was best man. (Decree *Nisi* and two wedding photographs).

1968. M D Berkley and H Berkeley of 13 Marshall Street, cunningly **appropriated** 24 feet depth (7.3 m) of **20 Russell Street**, for themselves without payment to Nana. (Agreement, dated 14 February 1968, held).

1969. **Joyce** and her sons **left** and she and Gordon separated. She returned to live with her parents Dorothy and Ted Cother, at 47 Ormond Road, Eaglemont. (AGP and Decree *Nisi*, held).

1970. **Richard** was engaged to **Frances Ann West**, on 7 March. She organised a party held in a marquee in the back garden of St Hubert Road, initially without Gordon's knowledge.

1970. **Richard** and Frances were living at 25 Edgevale Road, Kew and were **married**, on 9 May, at St John's Church of England, Heidelberg. Stephen Peterson was best man and David Wheeler and Ian Hall were pageboys.

[**1970s**. **Import tariffs** were slashed to help deregulate the economy].

1971. **Gordon** attended Containers Limited, 25 Years and Over Club. His name is on the invitation list. (Card held).

[**1971**. **Payroll tax** was handed to the states].

15 January 1971. A large photo and an article on Frances appeared in *The Sun* newspaper, p 3. (Held).

8 June 1971. Dusan wrote to Gordon that he had been approached by Containers Limited to set up a joint company in Melbourne. If this happened he wanted Gordon to join him in it, 'as previously discussed' (Lajovic letter, held).

1971. Gordon remained at Horsfall (then Containers Richmond) from 1945 for 26 years until 1971, when he became commercially associated with **Dusan Sava Lajovic** of Sydney, whose company, Impact International Pty Ltd, cnr Victoria & O'Connell Streets, Smithfield, Sydney 2164 had purchased the collapsible tube plant of Containers Limited. This plant was later transferred to **a new factory**, which was built on land, which Gordon had purchased at 12-18 Wentworth Court, off Settlement Road, Thomastown 3074. (AGP. 'Personal Details').

1971. Gordon left Containers Ltd and for a few months worked as an insurance salesman for the Prudential. At this time he established relatively substantial annuity insurance policies for Stephen, Richard and presumably Robyn.

4 August 1971. Richard graduated as Bachelor of Architecture at the University of Melbourne. He was the first member of the family known to achieve a university degree. (Certificate and photographs, held).

15 August 1971. Gordon aged 58, commenced a new job as 'General Manager of Impact International's Victorian operations' on a salary of \$8,000.00 per annum, plus a 'suitable bonus scheme based on the profits of the Victorian operation' to be 'devised in the near future'. All running costs (including for private use), 'including servicing, petrol and tyres for your car' was to be paid for by the company.

He established **Impact Extrusions (Vic) Pty Ltd**, with Dusan S. Lajovic. Gordon became a the **general manager and a director** of Impact Extrusions, which operated the plant, producing collapsible aluminium tubes and extruded aluminium cans at Wentworth Court, off Settlement Road, Thomastown.

Although the company owned its land, Gordon himself bought **the block next door**. It is unknown when he sold it, but it was not in his estate.

Gordon managed the **move** of plant and equipment from Coppin Street, a place he had been associated with for 25 years, since 1946.

Bruce Jennings was the factory manager. The business employed over 100 staff and operated on shifts over 24 hours. After **12 years**, Gordon retired. He kept his age secret. (AGP. 'Personal Details').

The **design and drawings** for the factory and offices were completed by **Richard** and built by **Consulaire Pty Ltd**. Later the same designer and builder **doubled** the building in size. [In mid 1973, I was receiving \$2,300.00 per annum]. He was to be responsible to Dusan, or in his absence to Mr R.J. Harper, Financial Director. (Letter from Dusan S. Lajovic dated 11 August 1971. Held).

14 October 1971. The profit of **Impact** International Pty. Limited in Victoria was \$102,000, on sales of tubes (\$200,000) and of rigid cans (\$250,000), a total of \$450,000, yielding a profit of 30% and 35% respectively. They were

Colgate's (toothpaste) major supplier. Unilever (toothpaste) was their second biggest customer.

Other **customers** were Bosch, Vulcan, Lucas (all were supplied regulator covers, coil housings and flasher covers), Kodak (film cans), Nestles, Tongala (coffee mix and condensed milk tubes), May and Baker and Faulding (pharmaceuticals). With the exception of G.E.Crane who made their own, Impact was the sole supplier of metal slugs in Victoria. (Report to Mr W. Berry, Alcoa of Australia Limited. Held).

Later after 1971 and the business had moved to Thomastown, the Containers Richmond (formerly Horsfall) factory, from Coppin Street through to Mary Street, presumably vacant, was entirely **burnt down and destroyed in a major fire**. The City of Richmond bought the Coppin Street block and converted it into the present **Dame Nellie Melba Park**.

It was not the first fire to destroy the Mintern factory. Refer: **1946**.

Though this was not the first time. A newspaper report of a fire: *The Argus* (Melbourne, Tuesday 5 July 1938, p 1".

Richmond Blaze... £13,000 FIRE IN FACTORY. Most of the factory of Mintern's Pty. Ltd., in Bridge road, Richmond, was destroyed last night by fire. Refer: **8 May 1946**.⁶¹

10 June 1973. Richard travelled **overseas** and stayed away in London until late **1978**.

11 July 1973. Frances wrote to Gordon on behalf of Richard, with his apologies for not being at Robyn's wedding. (Card held).

Robyn married **Bill Witchell**, a plumber.

19 July 1973. Gordon's **objection to Ammendment Nos 3 & 21** to the Melbourne Metropolitan Planning Scheme in relation to the proposed reservation to the Hume Freeway was heard at the MMBW, 425 Collins Street, Melbourne. The reservation affected the Settlement Road, Thomastown property of Impact Extrusions. (Notice, dated 26 June 1973. Held).

[From October 1972-**July 1973**, the **NLF** in UK doubled its membership. Refer: **August 1977**].

6 August 1973, Monday, 5.30 pm. Robyn married **William John (Bill) Witchell** at St John's Church of England, Burgundy Street, Heidelberg. The reception was at Eugenie and Lucien, 422 Toorak Road, Toorak at 6.45 pm. (Invitation Held).

1974. Upper Heidelberg Road, Ivanhoe, South Side

Heidelberg Road
Railway Bridge
40. Valley View Service Station
42. House
48. House

⁶¹ www.ozwrenches.com/mintern.htm for all of the Mintern history, which uses: various *S & M Directories (Victorian)*, excerpts from "The Argus" from <http://newspapers.nla.gov.au/> and family history courtesy of Douglas Mintern Ellis, grandson of Richard Albert Mintern. Used with permission.

54. House
70. Dilworth & Son P/L, Coolstores
76. Treacey & McMicking, Service Station
76. Kays Rent-a-car Depot
76. E F Holyoake, Motor Engineer
 Kiernan Avenue
[90] Ivanhoe Telephone Exchange
92. Ivanhoe Post Office
94. House
96. Howard's Health Foods
98. J & W Lynch, Sporting Goods
100. A R Taylor & Co, Estate Agents
102. Flat
104. Flat
104. D Reid, Hairdresser
120. Ivanhoe Hotel
120. Flat, Mrs E Ryan
124A. Wortley Bros, Butchers
126. Vacant
130. Ivanhoe Gift Shop
130. Spotless Ltd,
132-8. J H Chandler P/L, Hardware
149. M.U.F.S. Dispensary
140A. Flat, B Cheung
142. Cheung Shing Café
144. grant & Co, Solicitors
146. Williams & Co P/L, Estate Agents
148. H Milburn, Boot Repairer
148. Norman Shoes
 Waterdale Road
154. Commonwealth Banking Corporation
 Seddon Street
158-60. Clive's Menswear P/L, Mercers
162. K Ramsay, Chemist.
164. Vacant
166. Brown-Gouge P/L, Drycleaners
166. Flat. Miss F Brogden
168. Fawcett Sound Systems radio rental
168. Flat
172. Flat
170-2. D E Shaw, Watchmaker
174. Gay Calderone, Ladies' Hairdresser
176. Ivanhoe Antiques
178. S King, Chemist
180. Finlayson's, Mercers
182-4. ANZ Banking Group Ltd
 Westley Avenue
186-8. Optical Prescription Spectacle Makers (Ivanhoe) P/L
190-2. Melbourne Plant & Floral Supply, Florists
194-6. Maher's, Newsagency
198. CBC of Sydney Ltd
200. United Insurance Co Ltd
202. Mrs J Morris, Hosery
204. G F Walker, Dentist
206. Thomas Carlyle P/L, Printers
208-10. Heaver & Sons, Electricians
216. Bank of NSW
218. Opportunity Shop
220. Newman's Jewelers
222. Ivanhoe Pet Shop
222. Flat

224. Bebs Fashions & Sportswear
Ivanhoe Parade
228-30. Heidelberg City Council Car Park
232. Coffee House Lounge
232A. TAB of Victoria
232. Singer Sewing Centre
234. Music Inn, Musical Instruments
236. Vacant
238. Ivanhoe Card & Party Shop
240. Mother's Treasure Children's Wear
242. R Knape, Menswear, Mercers
244. C Yates Shoes
246. G Ansell, Soft Furnishings
248. La Balsa, Bistro
250. Ivanhoe Tavern, Restaurant
St James' Kindergarten
St James' Church of England
Noel Street
270-. Houses

7 July 1974. Gordon travelled overseas (second trip) to: Denmark, Belgium, France and Great Britain.

19-26 August 1974: Gordon travelled to Malaysia. (Third trip).

5 October 1974. Ruby was admitted to **Heatherleigh** Private Hospital, 759 Burwood Road, East Hawthorn 3123. Gordon paid between \$75-85.00 per fortnight for this (\$19.70 per day for 14 days: \$275.92 less \$91.00 Commonwealth Benefits and less \$102.90 Fund Benefits. She was there **until 2 June 1975** when the daily cost was still \$19.70. There were other minor charges for laundry and chemist. (Invoices, held).

2 June 1975. Ruby was discharged from Heatherleigh **Private Hospital**, presumably as there are no more invoices(?)

[1975. The Melbourne classified telephone directory, previously on white paper, became the **Yellow Pages**].

1-4 January 1976. Curiously, Mrs J. Peterson of 28 St Hubert Road paid \$15.00 deposit on accommodation at **Cumberland House, Lorne**. Was this an attempted rapprochement? (Letter and receipt dated 10 December 1975 addressed to her at 28 St Hubert Road, held).

15 September 1976. Richard was divorced *nisi* from Frances.

December 1976. Parents without Partners in Australia. Victorian Region. Gordon Prepares Budget. (Letter of thanks from State Secretary. Held).

1977. Gordon established a friendship with **June Raw** that lasted for 27 years, almost three times as long as his marriage to Jean (Born: 27 June, year?).

1977. Finky returned to live in **London**. (Perhaps as a result of the above?).

30 March 1977. Gordon travelled overseas by QANTAS (his fourth trip), to London to stay with Richard, then and on 21 April, British Airways to **Athens**, 23-24 April to Delphi, 25 April on the Stella Solaris for seven day cruise of the islands (Heraklilon, Santorini, Rhodes, Ephesus, Istanbul (Topkapi), Delos and Mykinos, returned to Athens 2 May, then 3 May QANTAS from Athens to Melbourne. (CBA Travel Itinerary and Passport, held. RP greetings card to AGP, held).

August 1977. Direct street confrontation between the **National Front** and the Left Wing in New Cross High Road and Clifton Rise, Lewisham, causing the ANL (or **Anti-Nazi League**), initially whose most significant element was **Rock Against Racism** (or RAR), from August 1976, when Eric Clapton made a drunken declaration of support for Enoch Powell at a concert in Birmingham. Clapton told the crowd that England had 'become overcrowded' and that they should vote for Powell to stop Britain from becoming 'a black colony', that Britain should 'get the foreigners out, get the wogs out, get the coons out', and he repeatedly shouted the National Front slogan 'Keep Britain White'.

David Bowie, speaking as The Thin White Duke, his persona at the time, made statements that expressed support for fascism and perceived admiration for Adolf Hitler in interviews with *Playboy*, *NME* and a Swedish publication. Bowie was quoted as saying: 'Britain is ready for a fascist leader... I think Britain could benefit from a fascist leader. After all, fascism is really nationalism... I believe very strongly in fascism, people have always responded with greater efficiency under a regimental leadership.' He was also quoted as saying: 'Adolf Hitler was one of the first rock stars' and "You've got to have an extreme right front come up and sweep everything off its feet and tidy everything up.'

Bowie caused further controversy by allegedly making a Nazi salute while riding in a convertible, although Bowie has always strongly denied this, insisting that a photographer simply caught him in the middle of waving. Bowie's claim seems to be borne out by existing footage of the event.

Bowie later retracted and apologised for his statements, blaming them on a combination of an obsession with occultism, the Thule Society and Friedrich Nietzsche, as well as his excessive drug use at the time. He said: "I have made my two or three glib, theatrical observations on English society and the only thing I can now counter with is to state that I am NOT a fascist."

Also refer: **July 1973.**⁶²



21 October 1977. **Ray Witchell**, Robyn's future husband was born. (Robyn).

Manuel Moraitis wrote a four-page letter to Gordon advising about travel in Greece. Gordon seems too have followed most of it. (Letter, held. Manuel

⁶² David Renton, 'Politics that Breaks Down People's Fear,' *Overland* 212, Spring 2013, pp 66-72. [Held].

advised to avoid Easter (1-18 April) 2-3 days in Athens: Acropolis, Temple of Zeus, Museum, Plaka, and Kapnikarea Church, Palace Gardens, Dora Stratos for national dancing. Then a home of the gods, Delphi or Epidauros: Delphi Museum, Tholos of Athena.

Theatres at Delphi, Epidauros or Herodes Atticus, Athens Acropolis. Islands South-east of Athens: Andros, Tinos, Mikinos, Siros, Naxos, Poros, Delos, to Crete (Minoan Knossos). Islands far East of Athens, near Turkey: Samos, Patmos, Kalimnos, Kos. Rhodes (old crusader city, Lindos, a little less known than the other group. (Held).

10 September 1978. Richard and Geoffrey Peterson-Wright began their almost 20-year relationship.

Robyn's other children: 21 October 1977 **Ray** was born, **Anne and Karen**. Anne had a son named **Chase**, by a casual relationship with his Mauritian father.

6 August 1978. Richard returned to Melbourne. (RGP).

11 November 1978. Stephen married **Ruth Campbell**. (SJP).

5 December 1978. Gordon and Joyce were **divorced**, which became *Absolute* on 6 January. (Decree *Nisi*, held).

17 January 1979. Anne was **born**. (Robyn).

21 April 1979. Rubie Higgs (1892-1979) **died** at the age of 86. (Probate, held).

Her memorial bronze plaque was installed next to Bert's⁶³ (who had died 21 years earlier) in (Section1) Compartment F, Niche 50 in the Garden of Remembrance (3), in the Fawkner Crematorium and Memorial inscribed: 'Ruby G Higgs (she preferred Rubie, it was classier), 21-4-1979. Loving Memories.'

Ruby's doctor was **Ken McColl**. Later, when 70, he looked after Gordon during his fall, at East Ivanhoe Bowling Club, in 2003. (AGP).

14 December 1979. Richard completed architectural **drawings** for a 1,727 sq m addition to double the size of the **factory** and 410 sq m additional office for Impact Extrusions (Vic) Pty Ltd at 12-18 Wentworth Court, Thomastown. The builders were again Consulaire. (Held).

The planning permit for the addition was **refused** by the responsible authority the MMBW, because there was inadequate provision for parking and 3 m was too close to the road reservation. On 15 February 1980, Gordon wrote that the extension was solely for storage and there would be no additional employees and the land opposite backing on to Settlement Road was only occupied by a 350 feet (106.7 m) wide power line easement.

21 December 1979. Gordon travelled overseas (his fifth trip) to the Philippines. (Passport, held).

[1979. Professor Graeme Clarke invented the **Cochlear ear implant** (the bionic ear) in Melbourne].

3-14 January 1980. Gordon was at Impact's office in **Manila** and **25-28** January (his sixth trip): Hong Kong. Richard was finalising the architectural drawings with the factory manager Bruce Jennings for the new Impact

⁶³ Refer: 28 May 1958.

Extrusions factory to be built at **Thomastown** (Passport and letter, 14 January 1980, RGP to AGP in Manila. Held).

25 April - 17 May 1980. **Gordon** was overseas (his seventh trip), to Singapore. (Passport, held).

[4 December 1980. The first train on Melbourne's brand new **underground rail loop** departed from Spencer Street. Construction had commenced in 1971. Regular services began on 26 January 1981. Parliament Station opened in 1983 and Flagstaff in 1985. In 2011, 430,000 used it daily. Tunnels were 7 m diameter. It cost \$500 million. Refer: 1929].

[1980. Melbourne's population reached three million].

1981. Stephen and **Ruth** were divorced. (?)

29 April 1981. Robyn's daughter **Karen** was born. (Robyn).

1 July 1981. Gordon loaned Impact International Pty Ltd the sum of \$100,000.00. (Letter, Impact dated July 10. Held).

13-25 July 1981 Gordon went overseas (eighth trip), to Narita in Japan (Passport. Held).

9 September 1981. Gordon left for overseas again (his ninth trip). (Passport. Held).

3 December 1981. Gordon, Company Manager, purchased five acres (0.2 hectare) and a house on the Bittern-Dromana Road, Balnarring, Vol 8487 Fol 392, Lot 2. (Certificate of Title).

26 November 1982. Gordon's monthly salary was \$2,733.33 (\$1,833 after tax, \$21,996, or \$33,000.00 per annum. Letter from 'Greg'. Held).

1983. Gordon retired, aged 70.

He played **golf** casually after the war, then **squash** and 'later in life' **bowls** with, Balnarring and particularly **East Ivanhoe Bowling Club**, of which he became their successful finance director.

18 November 1983 Gordon left for overseas (his tenth trip). (Passport, held).

2 March 1984. Gordon was asked again to review the 1984-85 budget of **Parents without Partners in Australia**. (Letter from State Treasurer held).

1-19 April 1984. Gordon travelled overseas (his eleventh trip), to the Philippines. His task was to resolve problems being experienced at the Impact International Pty. Ltd. factory there. Dusan Sava Lajovic, the company's Chairman and Managing Director authorised Gordon to act and sign documents on his behalf personally and on behalf of the company in the Republic of the Philippines. (Passport and both letters dated 10 April 1984, held).

4 November 1984. Gordon arrived overseas (his twelfth trip), in the Philippines (Passport, held).

1985. Stephen first first met **Monte Punshon**, when she was 102.

There is a story about how we met but I won't go into that here. I lived near her in Elwood, and at that time was developing an interest in

Japan. I commenced regularly visiting her, in her upstairs apartment. At this time she was still fully looking after herself, and we shared her home-cooking a few times. As her culinary abilities began trailing off, I started a weekly habit of bringing her food, which would last a few days. We spoke a great deal, of her childhood and the past in general, and especially her trip to Japan in the late 1920s. She gave me a few Japanese lessons. As her eyesight started failing, I began reading to her on every visit, speaking gradually more loudly as her hearing also deteriorated.

The books were all decades old, obscure topics over my head, but she calmly lapped them up, as if they were old friends calling by for a chat. I met a number of her other visitors, about whom she confided in me quite a lot, and I took her to a few functions. I was with her at the Japanese Consulate when she received the Emperor's Award. I made my first visit to Japan in 1989, to be told on my return she had passed away, aged 106. I was very saddened and upset. She had become an integral part of my life over the 4 years, during which I would have been one of her most frequent visitors, although I was not part of the rest of her life. Stepping into her eyrie in quiet leafy Elwood really was like stepping into a time capsule, and I was by far the richer for it.⁶⁴

[1985. The Hawke government tax summit leads to capital gains tax, dividend imputation, and the oil resource rent tax].

4 August 1987. Register of AGP's share portfolio. (Held). **Financial crash.** Gordon's share portfolio probably reduced by 30%.⁶⁵

15 January 1988. Gordon achieved **50 years membership of the Australian Society of Accountants.** (Letter from their President, dated 15 September and Certificate, held).

1989-2000 - After making three one-month trips to **Japan** during an 18-month period in 1989-91, **Stephen moved there in early 1991** to live for an indeterminate period, at the outset expected to be up to one year. This stretched to eight and a half years, including his marriage to Yoko Nishijima and commencing a family of Shaun (b 1994-) and Conan (b 1996-), before we all made Australia our permanent home from early 2000. A number of trips back have taken place since.⁶⁶

23 August 1990. Gordon achieved **50 years a member of the Institute of Corporate Managers, Secretaries and Administrators Ltd.** and its antecedent bodies. (The Chartered Institute of Secretaries. Letter from their Chairman, held).

1990-96. **Gordon made 7-8 trips⁶⁷ to Japan** to stay with Stephen, Yoko and their family. These were his thirteenth until nineteenth, or twentieth trips overseas, probably not including other trips to New Zealand, not recorded here. (SJP).

⁶⁴ Stephen Peterson's posting on www.abc.net.au/radionational/programs/hindsight/monte3b-a-singular-life/5872238
Also; Oral history interview with Ethel May Punshon, 20 April 1977, by Patsy Adam-Smith, State Library of Victoria, 'A Single Life: Ethel May 'Monte' Punshon', Australian Women's Archival Project, directed by Nancy Peck (1989).
Ethel May Punshon, Monte-San: The Times Between, Life Lies Hidden, Kobe Japan-Australia Society, 1987 and Ruth Ford, Speculating on Scrapbooks, Sex and Desire: Issues in Lesbian History, Australian Historical Studies, Volume 27, Issue 106, 1996.

⁶⁵ AGP verbal observation to RGP.

⁶⁶ <http://japanbni.com/author-note/>

⁶⁷ His passport and SJP's memory are uncertain.

Kenneth Myer's biographer, Sue Ebury wrote regarding a period (in 1975) admittedly 14 years earlier, that: 'Nearly thirty years after the end of the war, **anti-Japanese feeling** had abated considerably, but not enough' [for Yasuko Myer to be acceptable as the wife of a potential Australian governor general]. Gordon never seems to have harboured any **anti-Japanese** feeling from the time of his military service.⁶⁸

Gordon continued to make **cumquat marmalade**:

375 g cumquats,
375 g lemons,
7 cups of water,
1/4 cup lemon juice,
1 1/2 kg sugar.

Select fruit well coloured but only just ripe, slice cumquats and lemons thinly discarding pith, place seeds and some pith in a small muslin bag, place all in a very large steel saucepan, pour in water and leave to stand overnight. Slow simmer the mixture until peel is soft for 1 1/2 hours, remove and squeeze muslin bag hard into the mixture, then discard. Warm sugar in baking tray in oven and add this to the mixture and stir gently until dissolved.

Pour the mixture into a large steel heavy base pot and cook over a high heat for 20 mins. Test some in a saucer, after 20 secs: if it wrinkles, its ready, if not cook further 5 mins and keep testing for wrinkles. Remove from heat and cool for 10 mins, then pour into clean warmed jam-jars and seal with cellophane and an elastic band, then label as cumquat marmalade with the date.

17 August 1991. Whilst at Balnarring with Nance Garnett, **Gordon** had a **stroke** and was taken to Frankston Hospital, then Waringal, then Olympia Rehabilitation. From then he had regular Home Care visits.

8 March 1992. **Stephen** married **Yoko Nishijima** (born 16 July 1962) in **Fukuoka**, where they continued to live. Their children are **Shaun**, born 16 January 1994 and **Conan**, born 30 October 1996.

Yoko is connected to one of the 8 Japanese Class A war criminals, tried and hanged by the Tokyo War Crimes trials, Baron **Koki Hirota** (1878-1948). His biography was either a whitewash, or a correct reflection of the truth. Outside the Fukuoka art museum is a statue, a larger than life depiction of the man, who was from Fukuoka.

He was a Japanese diplomat, politician and the 32nd Prime Minister of Japan from 1936-37, for almost a year. He was educated at Tokyo Imperial University and graduated in law. One of his classmates was post-war Prime Minister Shigeru Yoshida. After being minister to the Netherlands, Hirota was ambassador to the Soviet Union, 1928-32.

In 1933, he became Foreign Minister, just after Japan withdrew from the League of Nations. He tried to create a Japan-China-Manchukuo alliance against the Soviet Union, and spoke repeatedly against the Second Sino-Japanese War, so the military forced his retirement in 1938.

In 1945, he returned to government to lead Japanese peace negotiations with the Soviet Union, and failed to persuade Stalin's government to stay out

⁶⁸ Quoted by BSue Ebury, *The Many Lives of Kenneth Myer*, Miegunyah, Melbourne 2008.

of the war, and it declared war on Japan between the bombings of Hiroshima and Nagasaki. Following Japan's surrender, he was arrested as a Class A war criminal and brought before the International Military Tribunal for the Far East.

He offered no defence and was found guilty of waging wars of aggression, and war or wars in violation of international law, waging unprovoked war against the Republic of China, and disregard for duty to prevent breaches of the laws of war.

He was sentenced to hang and was executed. The severity of his sentence remains controversial, as he was the only civilian executed by IMTFE. It is said his death sentence was because knew of information about the Nanjing Massacre, which he is alleged to have telegraphed to the Japanese embassy in Washington. As Foreign Minister, he received regular reports from the War Ministry about the military's atrocities, but lacked any authority over the military.

But the tribunal condemned his failure to insist that the Japanese Cabinet act to end the atrocities. Also he signed the Tripartite Alliance, and the antipathy of China's Kuomintang government, it saw as providing justifying Japan's aggression against China in the Second Sino-Japanese War, which began during his second term as Foreign Minister.⁶⁹



Koki Hirota statue, Fukuoka.



Koki Hirota listening to his death sentence.

20 March 1992. Stephen married Yoko.

29 March 1992. Stephen married Yoko again at Yarrabee, 46 Bittern Dromana Road, Balnarring.

23 August 1992. Gordon arrived at Japan (his thirteenth trip, and his first to Fukuoka. Passport, held).

30 September 1992. Gordon departed Fukuoka Airport. (Passport, held).

⁶⁹ Stephen Peterson email 15 November 2011` and *Wikipedia*, accessed 15 November 2011.

18 April 1993. Gordon arrived Fukuoka Airport (his fourteenth trip, and his second to Fukuoka. Passport, held).

18 June 1993. Gordon departed Fukuoka Airport. (Passport, held).

February and early July 1994. Gordon's knees were replaced, at Warringal and Donvale.

10 January 1994. Shaun Gordon Peterson was born. **Gordon** is an anagram of drongo. There have been boys with the middle name of Gordon in the Peterson/Hogg family for 5 generations, all were born in different cities.
⁷⁰

[**1994. Yellow.com.au** began listing print Yellow Pages subscribers on its site free].

3 April 1995. Gordon arrived Fukuoka Airport (his fifteenth trip, and his third to Fukuoka. Passport, held).

2 June 1995. Gordon departed Fukuoka Airport. (Passport, held).

11 August 1995. Gordon made his last Will. (Will, held).

17 April 1996. Gordon arrived Fukuoka Airport (his sixteenth trip, fourth to Fukuoka. Passport, held).

26 May 1996. Gordon departed Fukuoka Airport. (Passport, held).

8 September 1996. Finky died in London. She had not regained consciousness following a stroke in mid-July. Curiously, we received nothing in her Will, not even a keepsake.

11 June 1997. Richard's partner **Geoffrey Peterson-Wright** died in London. They were together almost 20 years, then a record for the immediate family.

21 September 1997. Gordon arrived Fukuoka Airport, (his seventeenth overseas trip, and his fifth to Fukuoka. Passport, held).

30 October 1996. Conan Bert Peterson was born in Fukuoka.

2 November 1997. Gordon departed Fukuoka Airport. (Passport, held).

31 January 1998. Anne's son, **Chase** Peterson was born.

25 May 1998. Gordon arrived Fukuoka Airport, (his eighteenth trip, and sixth to Fukuoka. Passport, held).

22 June 1998. Gordon departed Fukuoka Airport. (Passport, held).

11 October 1998. Gordon aged 85, arrived at Fukuoka Airport, (his nineteenth and last trip, **and his seventh** to Fukuoka and his third trip there in 12 months. Passport, held).

8 November 1998. Gordon departed Fukuoka Airport. (Passport, held).

[**1999. Capital gains tax** was halved].

Date? Stephen and Yoko's family returned to live in Melbourne.

⁷⁰ Shaun Gordon Peterson (b1994, Fukuoka), Richard Gordon Peterson (b1946, East Melbourne), Albert Gordon Peterson (b1913, Bendigo), Robert Gordon Hogg (b1878, South Melb) and Adam Gordon Hogg (b 1878, Edinburgh).

[2000. The **GST** was introduced].

18 September 2002. Gordon achieved **65 years membership of CPA Australia** and its antecedent bodies. (Letter from their Victorian Director and AGP's draft reply).

September. Gordon had fluid on the **lungs** and was taken to the Epworth Hospital. (AGP).

2 September 2003. Gordon had a **heart** attack and was taken to the Epworth Hospital. Ulcers formed on his feet. (AGP).

Gordon visited: East Ivanhoe Medical Clinic; Mr Robert Donato, Plastic & Reconstructive surgeon; Dr Ronald Dick, Victorian Heart Centre, the Epworth Hospital; Andrew K. Roberts, Vascular Surgeon; Steve Kelly, Advanced Orthotic & Prosthetic Services; and Maree Goggin, East Ivanhoe Podiatry. (Appointment cards, all held).

31 December 2003. Gordon was admitted to the very pleasant Viewbank House for **respite**.

11 January 2004. Gordon was admitted to Austin Hospital with a **fractured hip**.

On **21 January**, at midnight and again on 29 January, Gordon had **pulmonary** crises and on **25 January** he had a fast pulse and some **heart** damage. His hip was operated on. After the operation, staples were removed on **26 January**.

9 February 2004. **Gordon died**, at the Austin Hospital, Heidelberg. Richard arrived first, then Stephen and Robyn shortly after.

Refer: **6 August 1956** for a partial assessment of Gordon.

He was quietly proud to have the right to have three **sets of initials** after his name: ASA [Australian Society of Accountants, now CPA?], ACIS [Australian Chartered Institute of Secretaries] and ACIM [Institute of Corporate Managers, Secretaries and Administrators Ltd]. **Check we wording** of these, Gordon told me the initials only of the first two, but the full name of the third (AGP).

12 February 2004. His **funeral** was conducted by Rev Andrew Boyle at the Ivanhoe Uniting Church. His ashes are interred at The Necropolis, Springvale, next to those of his parents and of Jean.

26 April 2004. **Probate** on Gordon's Estate was declared. His personal estate was valued at \$2,489,292. (principally 44 different shareholdings in 34 publicly listed companies which Chess statements valued at \$2,292,655. His shareholding in AMCOR being \$929,500. and its derivative, Paperlinx: \$217,570. alone. His real estate was estimated at \$1,100,000. Actually, it realised \$1,215,000. Total: **\$3,701,292**. (Chess statements, etc, mostly held SJP).

His Will dated **11 August 1995** required, after an annuity of \$10,000 was paid to June Raw, that his car, his piano and an annuity of \$100,000 be given to Robyn and then his residual estate be divided equally between Richard, Stephen and Robyn. (Probate and Will, held).

6 May 2004. The titles of both St Hubert Road and of Balnarring were **transferred** into the names of Richard, Stephen and Robyn as Joint Proprietors. (Title, held).

30 June 2004. Gordon's income in the last year of his life was \$133,000. (Personal and Estate Tax Returns, held).

20 December 2004. Gordon's shares were equally **distributed** between Richard Stephen and Robyn valued at almost \$2,500,000.00.

St Hubert Road and Balnarring were repaired by Courtney Campbell and cleared out of furniture and contents. Stephen removed almost all of the heavy and dirty sub-floor contents from St Hubert Road himself. It would be fun to have set a play in there, a sort of Godot in a piled up detritus: physical evidence of our lives.

25 January 2005. Both St Hubert Road and Balnarring were placed on the market for sale, respectively with John Heffernan, Balnarring and Miles Real Estate Agents, Ivanhoe.

Gordon's shares were distributed to the beneficiaries.

8 February 2005. An offer of \$510,000.00 was accepted for the purchase of Balnarring. (This purchaser then withdrew, at the last moment of the cooling off period).

22 February 2005. Balnarring was sold for \$505,000.00.

3 pm, 26 February 2005. 28 St Hubert Road was auctioned, by Miles Real Estate. Two other previous auctions were held on the same day, nearby. The Planning Certificate in Vendor's Statement disclosed that it was residential 1 Zone, with a single residence caveat on the title and with a Vegetation Protection Overlay VP03. (Vendor's Statement, copy held).

28 St Hubert Road was sold at the auction for \$710,000.00, after the bidding rose from \$660,000.00. All of the major tasks of the executors were now completed.

10 March 2005. Settlement of Balnarring.

20 May 2005. Settlement of St Hubert Road.

Gordon's Estate had realised **almost \$4 million**. The beneficiaries had received a total of approximately \$1,300,000.00 each from the estate.

Ivanhoe East nice place to stay put⁷¹

A POCKET of leafy Melbourne suburbia is the most tightly held piece of real estate in Australia.

Owners in **Ivanhoe East** - a quiet cul-de-sac of tree-lined streets surrounded by parklands along the Yarra River - hang on for an average 16 years, longer than anyone in Australia, says property research company R.P. Data.

People tend to stay put in more affluent inner-city areas, researcher Cameron Kusher said. Those in Caulfield, Oakleigh and Elsternwick in the south and Essendon West in the north stay in homes for an average of 14 to 15 years.

On the outskirts of the city, a demographic of younger buyers who were trying to get a foothold moved on after shorter stays, Mr Kusher said.

⁷¹ Simon Johanson, *The Age*, August 28, 2010.

Residents of Burnside Heights and Truganina, in Melbourne's outer west, stayed an average of 1.7 and 2.7 years respectively. Properties in Braybrook in the west and Lyndhurst in the east were held for between 2.2 and three years.

Melbourne and Sydney have the longest average holding time for houses, 9.6 years and eight years respectively, while Darwin and Adelaide have the shortest, 4.7 and four years.

In the 16 years between 1994 and 2010, owners in Ivanhoe East would have seen their median house price increase from \$250,000 to \$1.25 million.

[There is a] ...slower turnover in the inner city... In Albert Park people stay put for 9.7 years, just above the Melbourne average.

Robyn stayed on with her husband **Bill, her abuser**, as so many women do.

[2005. **Melbourne's population** reached four million].

[2010. Australia's **Carbon price** was introduced].

[2014. Australia's **Carbon price** was scrapped].

Melbourne's population reached **5 million**, three weeks after **Australia's population** reached **25 million**.

[2020-21. 23.6% income tax predicted].

<http://www.realestate.com.au/property-acreage+semi+rural-vic-balnarring-117233491.pdf?2d611be57a6355f715e94ccb1425116e-3000.63-18>

Note: Throughout, '**our**' refers to Robyn, Stephen and Richard.

Richard Peterson